Dear Reader: Thank you for downloading this free book from Brian W. Kelly's finished book catalog. I finished the book titled **Great Coaches in Penn State Football** at

https://letsgopublish.com/collegefootball/psucoaches.pdf in March 2017. This is a college football classic book about the great coaches of the Penn State football team.

Most of my books had previously been published on Amazon.

Click below if you would like to donate to help the free book cause: https://www.letsgopublish.com/books/donate.pdf

Enjoy!

i













Great Coaches



in PENN STATE **Football**









Sick Forton











Great Coaches

Penn State Football

Great coaches made great Penn State football teams

The book is written for those of us who love Penn State Football. The greatest coaches of all time trained the greatest coaches of all time and the greatest teams of all time for over 130 seasons worth of the greatest football games of all time. All loyal Penn State fans are well aware that the words "great" and "greatness" are never misused when describing Penn State Football.

This book will light up your Penn State Sports bookshelf and help make you one of the most knowledgeable fans regarding PSU's 17 great coaches.

The book first tells the short story about the first Penn State football game in 1881. From there, the progression leads, to Penn State's first official football game in 1887, then on to the first official Penn State coach in 1892, and of course it moves on nicely with the stories of all of the great immortal coaches in PSU Football—Bezdek, Higgins, Engle, and Paterno, marching through time to the current coach, James Franklin.

It takes the reader through stories about Penn State's 17 football coaches including some stops in the 130 seasons worth of great games (out of 1280 games).

Thank you for picking up this book for your own personal reading and/or for that of a great friend or relative.

You will not be able to put this book down

Brian Kelly



Copyright © March 2017, Brian W. Kelly Great Coaches in Penn State Football

All rights reserved: No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form, or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, scanning, faxing, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission from the publisher, LETS GO PUBLISH, in writing.

Editor: Brian P. Kelly

Author Brian W. Kelly

Disclaimer: Though judicious care was taken throughout the writing and the publication of this work that the information contained herein is accurate, there is no expressed or implied warranty that all information in this book is 100% correct. Therefore, neither LETS GO PUBLISH, nor the author accepts liability for any use of this work.

Trademarks: A number of products and names referenced in this book are trade names and trademarks of their respective companies.

Referenced Material: Standard Disclaimer: The information in this book has been obtained through personal and third party observations, interviews, and copious research. Where unique information has been provided, or extracted from other sources, those sources are acknowledged within the text of the book itself or in the References area in the front matter. Thus, there are no formal footnotes nor is there a bibliography section. Any picture that does not have a source was taken from various sites on the Internet with no credit attached. If resource owners would like credit in the next printing, please email publisher.

Published by:	LETS GO PUBLISH!
Editor in Chief	Brian P. Kelly
Email:	info@letsgopublish.com
	www.letsgopublish.com

Library of Congress Copyright Information Pending Book Cover Design by Brian W. Kelly Editor—Brian P. Kelly

ISBN Information: The International Standard Book Number (ISBN) is a unique machine-readable identification number, which marks any book unmistakably. The ISBN is the clear standard in the book industry. 159 countries and territories are officially ISBN members. The Official ISBN for this book is

978-0-9986282-8-8

The price for this work is:							\$ 12.99	USD	
10	9	8	7	6	5	4	3	2	1
Releas	se Date:							March	2017

Penn State Season Records from 1887 through 2017

	Oh				1	_		 D 0
	Coach	Record	Champs		Coach	Record	Champs	Bowl col 2
	No coach	2-0			Rip Engle	7–2–1		
	No coach	0–2-1			Rip Engle	6-3		
	No coach	2.2			Rip Engle	7-2		
	No coach	2-2			Rip Engle	5-4		
	No coach	6-2			Rip Engle	6-2		
	George Hoskins	5-1			Rip Engle	6-3		
	George Hoskins	4–1			Rip Engle	6–3-1		NA 17 4
	George Hoskins	6-0-1			Rip Engle	9-2		Won Liberty
	George Hoskins	2-2-3			Rip Engle	7-3		Won Liberty
	Samuel B. Newton				Rip Engle	8-3		Won Gator
	Samuel B. Newton				Rip Engle	9-2		Won Gator
	Samuel B. Newton				Rip Engle	7-3		
-	Sam B. Boyle	4-6-1			Rip Engle	6-4		
	WM Pop Golden	4-6-1	-		Rip Engle	5-5		
	WM Pop Golden	5-3			Joe Paterno	5-5		Ti! O-!
	WM Pop Golden	7-3			Joe Paterno	8–2-1		Tied Gator
	Daniel A. Reed	5-3	<u> </u>		Joe Paterno	11-0		Won Orange
	Tom Fennell	6-4			Joe Paterno	11-0		Won Orange
	Tom Fennell	8-3			Joe Paterno	7-3		W 0-#
	Tom Fennell	8-1-1			Joe Paterno	11-1		Won Cotton
	Tom Fennell	6-4			Joe Paterno	10-2		Lost Sugar
	Tom Fennell	5-5			Joe Paterno	12-0		Won Orange
	-	5-0-2			Joe Paterno	10–2		Won Cotton
	Jack Hollenback	5-2-1			Joe Paterno	9-3		Lost Sugar
	Wm. Hollenback	8-0-1	_		Joe Paterno Joe Paterno	7-5		Lost Gator
	Wm. Hollenback	8-0			Joe Paterno	11–1		Won Fiesta
	Wm. Hollenback	2-6	_			11-1		Lost Sugar
	Wm. Hollenback	5-3-1			Joe Paterno Joe Paterno	8–4		Won Liberty
	Dick Harlow	7–2			Joe Paterno	10-2		Won Fiesta
	Dick Harlow	8–2 5-4			Joe Paterno	10-2	Champa	Won Fiesta
	Dick Harlow		_		Joe Paterno	11-1	Champs	Won Sugar
	Hugo F. Bezdek	1-2-1 7-1			Joe Paterno	8-4-1		Won Aloha
	Hugo F. Bezdek	7-0-2			Joe Paterno	6–5		Lost Orongo
	Hugo F. Bezdek	8-0			Joe Paterno	11-1	Champs	Lost Orange Won Fiesta
	Hugo F. Bezdek		L. Rose		Joe Paterno	12-0	Champs	
	Hugo F. Bezdek Hugo F. Bezdek	8–1–1 6-4-1	L. Nose		Joe Paterno	5-6		Lost Citrus Won Fiesta
		6-3	Champs		Joe Paterno	8-3		Won Holiday
	Hugo F. Bezdek Hugo F. Bezdek	4-4-1	onamps		Joe Paterno	9–3		Lost Champs
			<u> </u>					Won Fiesta
	Hugo F. Bezdek Hugo F. Bezdek	5-4 6-2-1	<u> </u>	1991	Joe Paterno	7-5		Lost Champs
					Joe Paterno			Won Citrus
	Hugo F. Bezdek Hugo F. Bezdek	3-5-1 6-3-0	Champs		Joe Paterno	10-2		Won Rose
	Bob Higgins	6-3-0 3-4-2	Champs		Joe Paterno	9–3		Won Outback
			onamps		Joe Paterno			
	Bob Higgins	2-8 2-5	<u> </u>		Joe Paterno	9-3		Won Fiesta
	Bob Higgins Bob Higgins		<u> </u>		Joe Paterno			Lost Citrus. Won Outback
	Bob Higgins	3–3–1 4-4	<u> </u>		Joe Paterno	9-3 10-3		Won Alamo
		4-4	 		Joe Paterno			VVOII AIAIIIU
1900	Bob Higgins			2000	oue i aleiiiu	5-7		

1936	Bob Higgins	3-5		2001	Joe Paterno	5-6	
1937	Bob Higgins	5-3		2002	Joe Paterno	9-4	Lost Cap "1"
1938	Bob Higgins	3-4-1		2003	Joe Paterno	3-9	
1939	Bob Higgins	5-1-2		2004	Joe Paterno	4-7	
1940	Bob Higgins	6-1-1		2005	Joe Paterno	11-1	Won Orange
1941	Bob Higgins	7-2		2006	Joe Paterno	9–4	Won Outback
1942	Bob Higgins	6-1-1		2007	Joe Paterno	9-4	Won Alamo
1943	Bob Higgins	5-3-1	Champs	2008	Joe Paterno	11-2	Lost Rose
1944	Bob Higgins	6-3		2009	Joe Paterno	11-2	Won Cap "1"
1945	Bob Higgins	5-3		2010	Joe Paterno	7–6	
1946	Bob Higgins	6-2	Champs	2011	Joe Paterno	8-1	
1947	Bob Higgins	9-0 T Cottn	Champs	2011	Tom Bradley	1-3	Lost TickC
1948	Bob Higgins	7-1-1		2012	Bill O'Brien	8-4	Ineligible
1949	Joe Bedenk	5-4	Champs	2013	Bill O'Brien	7-5	Ineligible
1950	Rip Engle	5-3-1		2014	James Franklin	7-6	Lost Pinstripe
1951	Rip Engle	7–2–1		2015	James Franklin	7-6	Lost FTaxS
Total:	856 Wins	382 L	42 Ties	2016	James Franklin	11-3	 Lost Rose

Total Wins 867 Total Losses 385

Total Ties 42 * Prior to Overtime Rules Stats from 1887 * Through August 2017



Dedication

This book is dedicated to my beautiful wife, Patricia, and our three wonderful children—
Brian, Michael, and Kathleen.
Additionally, I recognize the great help from two furry friends, Angel Ben, and Buddy Kelly.

Acknowledgments:

I appreciate all the help that I received in putting this book together, along with the 105 other books from the past.

My printed acknowledgments were once so large that book readers needed to navigate too many pages to get to page one of the text. To permit me more flexibility, I put my acknowledgment list online at www.letsgopublish.com. The list of acknowledgments continues to grow. Believe it or not, it once cost about a dollar more to print each book.

Thank you all on the big list in the sky and God bless you all for your help.

Please check out <u>www.letsgopublish.com</u> to read the latest version of my heartfelt acknowledgments updated for this book. Thank you all!

In this book, I received some extra special help from many avid Penn State supporters including Bruce Ikeda, Dennis Grimes, Gerry Rodski, Wily Ky Eyely, Angel Irene McKeown Kelly, Angel Edward Joseph Kelly Sr., Angel Edward Joseph Kelly Jr., Ann Flannery, Angel James Flannery Sr., Mary Daniels, Bill Daniels, Robert Garry Daniels, Angel Sarah Janice Daniels, Angel Punkie Daniels, Joe Kelly and Diane Kelly.

References

I learned how to write creatively in Grade School at St. Boniface. I even enjoyed reading some of my own stuff.

At Meyers High School and King's College and Wilkes-University, I learned how to research, write bibliographies and footnote every non-original thought I might have had. I learned to hate ibid, and op. cit., and I hated assuring that I had all citations written down in the proper sequence. Having to pay attention to details took my desire to write creatively and diminished it with busy work.

I know it is necessary for the world to stop plagiarism so authors and publishers can get paid properly, but for an honest writer, it sure is annoying. I wrote many proposals while with IBM and whenever I needed to cite something, I cited it in place, because my readers, IT Managers, could care less about tracing the vagaries of citations. I always hated to use stilted footnotes, or produce a lengthy, perfectly formatted bibliography. I bet most bibliographies are flawed because even the experts on such drivel do not like the tedium.

I wrote 106 books before this book and several hundred articles published by many magazines and newspapers and I only cite when an idea is not mine or when I am quoting, and again, I choose to cite in place, and the reader does not have to trace strange numbers through strange footnotes and back to bibliography elements that may not be readily accessible or available.

Yet, I would be kidding you, if in a book about the great coaches in Penn State Football, I tried to bluff my way into trying to make you think that I knew everything before I began to write anything in this book. I spent as much time researching as writing. I might even call myself an expert of sorts now for all the facts that I have uncovered.

Without any pain on your part you can read this book from cover to cover to enjoy the stories about the many great moments in Penn State Football.

It took me about two months to write this book. If I were to have made sure a thought that I had was not a thought somebody else ever had, this book never would have been completed or the citations pages would exceed the prose.

I used PSU Season summaries from whatever source I could to get the scores of all the games. I verified facts when possible. There are many web sites that have great information and facts. Ironically most internet stories are the same exact stories. While I was writing the book, I wrote down a bunch of Internet references that I show you below and when you finish reading this book, you may click and enjoy them.

My favorite source has been the Penn State Student Magazine called the Collegian, which has been published almost from day one under various names by the university.

http://www.collegian.psu.edu/

About

July 1, 2013

"The dual mission of Collegian Inc. is to publish a quality campus newspaper and to provide a rewarding educational experience for the student staff members."

While I was writing this book, because I was not sure that my citations within the text would be enough, and I was not producing a bibliography, I copied URLs into some of the book text of areas from the Internet in those cases in which I had read articles or had downloaded material and had brought articles or pieces of articles into this book. Hopefully, this will satisfy any request for additional information. If there is anything which needs a specific citation, I would be pleased to change the text.

Preface:

This book is all about the great coaches who at one time or another were part of Penn State Football. Along the way to today, we study the founding of the Penn State Football Program--its struggles; its greatness; and its long-lasting impact on American life.

As a Pennsylvanian, it was easy for me to be a Penn State Fan all of my life. I began to pay attention to Penn State football back in the days of Coach Rip Engle, when I was coached by my older brother Ed (RIP) about what was happening to the Nittany Lions during the takeover of the program by the up and comping brash and youthful, one and only Joe Paterno.

Supporters who love Penn State Football, will read the book and get an immediate burst of emotions such as warmth and love for their favorite team. You will love this book. Despite some big troubles in recent years, no matter what; Penn State as an entity will survive and continue. It must. Its greatness transcends its human caretakers who have helped move the program forward—and sometimes the opposite. Go Lions!

James Franklin is now the head coach of the Nittany Lions. Franklin is a great coach and we all wish him well. Joe Paterno had been Penn State everything for 46 years plus 15 as an assistant coach before that. Looking at the records of coaches before and after Paterno, the one affectionately referred to as JoePa for many years, is clearly in a league by himself. If you take Paterno's record and superimpose it upon any great NCAA program, Penn State will dominate.

Season after season from pre-teen to my current age status, I rooted for the Nittany Lions to be National Champions. They had five undefeated seasons along the way in which they were not declared the champs. To the faithful, they were the champs in those years. Who knows why they were not selected? In 1982 and 1986, PSU teams won the big one—the National Championship. They earned it.

This book walks you through the whole PSU journey and we even go back 6 years further. Why? Even before PSU's first official game, the Lions had played an unofficial game in which they were victorious in 1881. We tell you about it early in the book. Then, we look at the players on the no-coach teams who struggled to win games without coaches for guidance. This period began in 1887. Think about the struggle of playing on a college football team without even having a coach.

Most writers who are intrigued as I about great football coaches and great players and great teams, figure out the greatest and then they slot them # 1 on the list and then they find their next best guy and slot him at #2, and so on and so on. I am not going to do that in this book.

Anybody who was playing or coaching Penn State football in the 1800's as I am concerned was great. The same goes for the tough guys who played for first coach George Hoskins, a coach who concurrently was also a great player.

The great coaches are listed within the football seasons in which they coached--from season 6 in 1892 to season 131 in 2017. In other words, the seasons are examined chronologically and the coaches and certain games and certain players are highlighted within the seasons in which they were played. I sure hope you enjoy this unique approach.

Few of the PSU seventeen coaches took the team for more than five years but they still produced powerful teams with powerful players. Eventually, coaches such as Hugo Bezdek, Bob Higgins and Rip Engle and finally Joe Paterno came along and together they put lots of years in their tenure and they coached many players to help make them great. These four coaches really put PSU on the football map.

Penn State is a long-time football power

One hundred thirty-one years is a long time to be playing football. The Penn State Nittany Lions formal university football team was established in 1887. This great and storied football powerhouse represents the Pennsylvania State University in college football. The

moniker *Nittany Lions* comes from the notion of the Nittany Mountain Lions, which were once thought to have roamed Mount Nittany, the famous local landmark.

Today, the Penn State football team competes in the Big Ten Conference, in the NCAA Division I Football Bowl Subdivision. Coach Joe Paterno worked on the arrangements for PSU to join the Big Ten in 1993 after playing as an Independent college football team from its founding through the 1992 season.

Your author would like you to know that when football season closes in the second week of January each year, there is now a great football item—this book—that is available all 52 weeks of the year and in fact all 365 days each year. It does not rely on the stadium gates being open.

It is now available for you to add to your Penn State football experience and your book collection. Once you get this book, it is yours forever unless, of course you give it away to one of the many who will be in awe, and who will accept it gladly.

The book opens with its first story set shortly after the beginning of college football as a sport in America. It then moves on to the first official game; then the first official coach and all the way to Coach James Franklin's last game. It tells a story about the football seasons and the great coaches from the first coached game to today.

You are going to love this book because it is the perfect read for anybody who loves Penn State and Penn State Football and wants to know more about the most revered great athletes to have competed in one of the finest football programs of all time.

Few sports books are a must-read but Brian Kelly's Great Coaches in Penn State Football will quickly appear at the top of Americas most enjoyable must-read books about sports. Enjoy!

Who is Brian W. Kelly?

Brian W. Kelly is one of the leading authors in America with this, his 107th published book. Brian is an outspoken and eloquent expert

on a variety of topics and he has also written several hundred articles on topics of interest to Americans.

Most of his early works involved high technology. Later, Brian wrote a number of patriotic books and most recently he has been writing human interest books such as <u>The Wine Diet</u> and <u>Thank you, IBM</u>. His books are always well received.

Brian's books are highlighted at www.letsgopublish.com. Quantities from 20 to 1000 are for sale at www.bookhawkers.com. You may see most of Brian's works by taking the following link www.amazon.com/author/brianwkelly.

The Best!

Sincerely,

Brian P. Kelly, Editor in Chief I am Brian Kelly's eldest son.

Table of Contents

Chapter 1 Introduction to Penn State Football	1
Chapter 3 Penn State's 1 st Football Team	5
Chapter 4 No-Coach PSU Football Era 1881 - 1891	15
Chapter 5 First Coach—George "Doc" Hoskins, 1892-1895	21
Chapter 6 Coach Sam Newton Era 1896-1899	27
Chapter 7 Coach Pop Golden Era 1900-1903	31
Chapter 8 Coach Tom Fennell Era 1904-1908	37
Chapter 9 Coaches Hollenback Era 1909-1914	43
Chapter 10 Coach Dick Harlow Era 1915-1917	57
Chapter 11 Coach Hugo Bezdek Era 1918-1929	61
Chapter 12 Coach Bob Higgins Era 1930-1949	75
Chapter 13 Coach Rip Engle Era 1950-1965	99
Chapter 14 Coach Joe Paterno Era 1966 to 19801	15
Chapter 15 Coach Joe Paterno Era 1981 to 19951	45
Chapter 16 Coach Joe Paterno Era 1996 to 20111	85
Chapter 17 Coach Bill O'Brien Era 2012 to 20132	09
Chapter 18 Coach James Franklin Era 2014 to 2016 +2	19
LETS GO PUBLISH! Books by Brian W. Kelly2	28

About the Author



Brian Kelly retired as an Assistant Professor in the Business Information Technology (BIT) Program at Marywood University, where he also served as the IBM i and Midrange Systems Technical Advisor to the IT Faculty. Kelly designed, developed, and taught many college and professional courses. He continues as a contributing technical editor to a number of technical industry magazines, including "The Four Hundred" and "Four Hundred Guru," published by IT Jungle.

Kelly is a former IBM Senior Systems Engineer. His specialty was problem solving for customers as well as implementing advanced operating systems and software on his client's machines. Brian is the author of 66 books and hundreds of magazine articles. He has been a frequent speaker at technical conferences throughout the United States.

Brian was a candidate for the US Congress from Pennsylvania in 2010 and he ran for Mayor in his home town in 2015. He loves Penn State Football and has been a fan all his life.

Brian played different sports at various levels and coached many teams. His favorite sport is football and he loves Penn State.

Chapter 1 Introduction to Penn State Football

PSU football celebrates 131 Years in 2017!

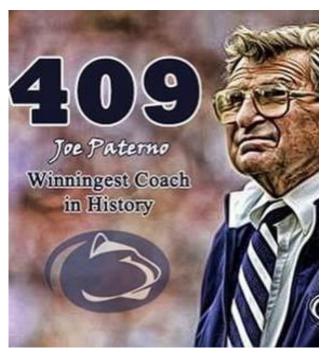
This book celebrates Penn State Football; its founding; its struggles; its greatness; and its coaches and players, and its long-lasting impact on American life. People like me, who love Penn State, will love this book.



We begin the rest of the Penn State football story in Chapter 2 with the beginning of Penn State playing college football in the United States. We continue in subsequent chapters right from the founding of the PSU football program in 1887.

You will find the great coaches presented to you in this book using a format that is based on a historical chronology. Within this framework, we discuss the great coaches in Penn State Football while reporting lightly on the particular seasons in which they mentored the teams. There is no attempt to define the greatest coach as they all contributed to make PSU the football power that it is today.

We Are... Penn State!



"We Are...Penn State!" These words are what you hear loud and proud during the whole game. As one side of Beaver Stadium exclaims "WE ARE," the other side responds "PENN STATE!" Some say that this chant, which has become the emblem that embodies Penn State. began in 1948 when the Penn State football team was set to play against the

Southern Methodist University at the Cotton Bowl.

Before game day, SMU wanted to meet with PSU to protest having Penn State's black players play in the game. In response to this request, Penn State Guard and Team Captain Steve Suhey came to the defense of his teammates proclaiming, "We are Penn State. There will be no meetings." Today, the slogan is everywhere in the Penn State community as a sign of strength and pride.

Penn State: A great football legacy

Established in 1887, the Nittany Lions football teams have achieved numerous on-field successes; the most notable of which include four consensus national championships (in 1911, 1912, 1982 and 1986); four Big Ten Conference Championships (in 1994, 2005 and 2008, and 2016); and 46 appearances in college bowl games, with a postseason bowl record of 29–15–2. You cannot get much better than that.

The team is also #8 all-time in total-wins, one game behind Oklahoma and Alabama. The Nittany Lions play their home games at Beaver Stadium, which is located on-campus in University Park, Pennsylvania. With an official seating capacity of 106,572, Beaver Stadium is worth talking about all by itself. It is a fitting playing venue for a great football program, and a great university. The team is currently coached by James Franklin

Summary of PSU football:

Penn State's intercollegiate football team was established at a time that American Football was just being shaped. The first official PSU football game was played in 1887 but unofficially, the students had managed to slip in an intercollegiate game of their own in 1881. Football became a permanent part of Penn State life in 1887; but the student players had no coaches. They relied on team captains. The desire to play football helped make all the seasons successful.

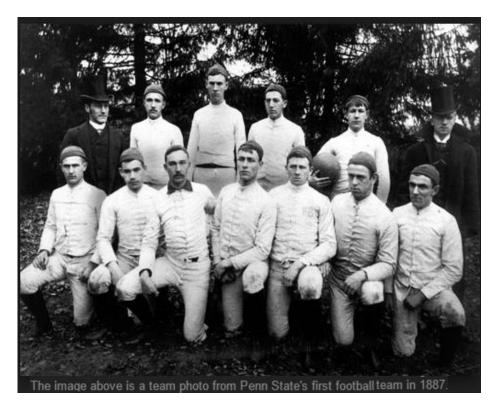
The first of seventeen Penn State football coaches was George Hoskins, who was hired in 1892. Having been undefeated in its first official season (2-0), the Penn State team soon became a collegiate powerhouse and football became a part of campus life.

The team became a force with which to be reckoned by the hard work of its early coaches. Penn State made many bowl game appearances and came to national prominence in the 1950s and 1960s under Coach Rip Engle. Joe Paterno took over as coach in 1966, and guided the Nittany Lions to the most wins by any coach in Division I history, as well as the most bowl appearances, and most bowl wins.

Under Coach Paterno, the squad won two consensus national championships, in 1982 and 1986, three Big Ten titles, and completed five undefeated seasons. Penn State competed as an independent before joining the Big Ten in 1993. On November 22, 2008, Penn State became the sixth Division I program to win 800 games. Five Penn State coaches -- Dick Harlow, Hugo Bezdek, Bob Higgins, Rip Engle, and Joe Paterno -- are in the Football Hall of Fame. Our thanks to PSU Sports for all the great facts in this book.

4 Great Moments in Penn State Football

Chapter 3 Penn State's 1st Football Team



1887: Nearly 33 years from the PSU founding

The Penn State players from the first team are shown above. The team was self-coached by student athletes.

Penn State played its first unofficial football game November 12, 1881 against Lewisburg University in Lewisburg, PA. There apparently are no public pictures from this game. It would be nice.

The Nittany Lions were not yet the Nittany Lions yet they played like they were. Penn State won the makeshift game with rules that were partly American football, partly rugby, and partly soccer as the rules were being incrementally formed. The score was W (9-0).

It was six years later in September (1887) that the School administration had given its approval under President George Atherton. With the top brass's OK; a group of Penn State freshmen organized its first official football team. The architects were freshman George "Lucy" Linsz along with classmate Charles Hildebrand.

Just a month later the storied Penn State tradition began putting notches in its history. Penn State played its first official game November 12, 1887 against Bucknell (formerly Lewisburg) at Lewisburg winning, 54-0. The rules had improved somewhat since 1881 but they were still not the rules of which we are familiar today.

To make it a season and not a shot-in-the dark on-time game as in 1881, Penn State engaged again just one week later on November 19). A mascot-less Penn State played its first home game using a makeshift field on the Old Main Lawn. Penn State won the game 24-0 over "rival" Bucknell. Penn State finished its first competitive football season with a 2-0 record. Wins have been the big story in the Penn State football adventure from 1887 onward, and if I may be so bold, unofficially the wins began in 1881.

The notion of college football was just beginning as other Eastern teams such as Harvard and Princeton were also just getting it going. Notre Dame also had its first game in 1887. In 1881, there was a desire to play the evolving game of American football and so the students did it themselves in much the way teams play sandlot football today.

Penn State Students organized a football team without administration support and as noted they scheduled and played a game against a close-by school that at the time was known as the University of Lewisburg (renamed Bucknell University in 1896). The "kids" had to do some research just to know the rules and Penn State learned quite well as it defeated Lewisburg 9-0, in a cold, sleet-like drizzle.

As time moved on from this first encounter with football, there were no more formal games until September 1887 when George "Lucy" Linsz arrived on campus as a freshman and, with the help of a fellow freshman Charles Hildebrand, he managed to get approval from President George Atherton to organize the first official football

team for Penn State College. There was no coach and would be no coach for this team until 1894.

As hard as it is to believe back in the fall 1887, Penn State chose Pink and Black as the team colors. They changed the colors to blue and white the following year.



Penn State of course won its first game W (54-0) at Bucknell on the Lewisburg campus. It was the Penn State's first official game. A week later, with no field to speak of, Penn State hosted a home game on the Old Main Lawn. Team Captain and quarterback Lucy Linsz scored three second-half touchdowns to lead Penn State to a 24-0 win over Bucknell. And thus, ended Penn State's first football season. Liscz therefore is the first great player in the Penn State Football tradition.

From the lawn to the field to the stadium

Beaver Stadium, the home of the Nittany Lions, is one of the nation's premier football venues. An expansion and renovation prior to the 2001 season added more than 12,000 seats, increasing the stadium's capacity to 106,572 and easing the waiting list for season ticket requests from Penn State fans.

When you graduate more than 13,500 students per year university-wide, all of whom love Penn State, is it possible that a stadium holding as many as 500,000 might be insufficient? There are a lot of students and each year, the alumni pool increases by about 13,500. PSU's stadium must be big enough to fit huge crowds

In early 2016, while I was writing this book, Penn State expected to award over 13.500 diplomas to students University-wide who are completing over 500 associate, over 11,000 baccalaureates, over 1,500 master's, over 200 law, over 275 doctoral and about 150 medical degrees, bringing the University's total number of graduates to an estimated total of more than 775,000.

At University Park alone, about 9,000 students are expected to be awarded baccalaureate degrees. Approximately 1000 master's degree students are expected to graduate, as are approximately 300 doctoral degree candidates.

Penn State is a fine academic institution and having so many smart people on campus bolsters the opportunity to have a smart football team. PSU football players love playing at Beaver Stadium almost as much as the opposition hates the deafening roar of the eternally optimistic average Penn State fan with a Saturday football ticket.

Beaver Stadium – A great football venue

Beaver Stadium is the second-largest stadium in the nation and the third largest in the world. Renovations and expansions over the years have added rest rooms and concession facilities, new scoreboards with instant-replay capability, and improved handicap access and pedestrian circulation patterns. The most noticeable recent changes are 60 enclosed skyboxes in a three-level structure above the East stands and an 11,500-seat upper deck in the South end zone.

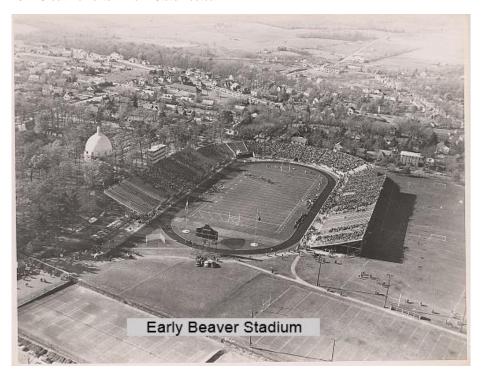
Beaver Stadium has more than doubled in size since it was relocated from its former site northeast of Rec Hall on the west side of campus to the east end of the campus in 1960. The addition of a 10,033-seat upper deck in the north end zone in 1991 and portable seats on the

north end zone concourse increased the stadium's capacity to 93,967.

In 1980, an expansion raised the capacity to 83,770. Lights were added in 1984. In 1985, the addition of walkways around the tops of the end zones and entry ramps at the four corners resulted in lowering the capacity to 83,370.



Penn State dedicated the newly moved and expanded Beaver Stadium with a 20-0 win over Boston University on Sept. 17, 1960. Nittany Lion halfback Eddie Caye scored the stadium's first touchdown at 10:45 of the first quarter.



Built in a horseshoe configuration seating 46,284 in 1960, the stadium now towers 110 rows on the east side, 100 rows on the west, 60 in the lower end zones, 35 in the north upper deck, 20 in the club seating level and 25 in the south upper deck. Most reasonably large cities cannot hold the capacity of Beaver Stadium.

Working from the 1960 move and expansion forward, additions of over 2,000 seats in 1969 and more than 9,000 in 1972 increased the capacity to 57,538. Expanded bleachers in the south end zone in 1976 raised the capacity to 60,203.

A uniquely engineered expansion during the winter, spring and summer of 1978 added more than 16,000 seats, bringing the growing capacity to 76,639. To make this happen, the stadium was cut into sections, raised eight feet by hydraulic jacks and precast concrete seating forms inserted within the inner circle of the stadium, where a running track previously had been located. I bet that one kept the architects and engineers busy figuring out that one.

Before Beaver Stadium, PSU was playing football. Penn State's first permanent home for football was Beaver Field, which stood between

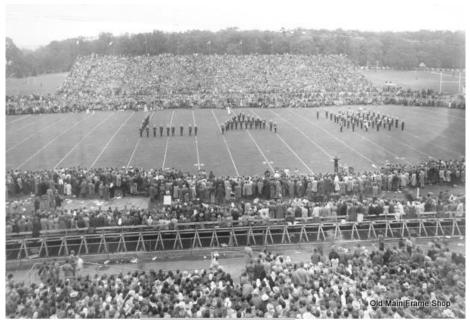
the present-day Osmond and Frear laboratories in center campus. Before that, games were played on the Old Main lawn. How about that for scrapping it out?



The first game at 500-seat Beaver Field was played on Nov. 6, 1893 against Western University of Pittsburgh (later to become the University of Pittsburgh). The 32-0 Penn State victory was delayed two days because of bad weather and played on a Monday afternoon.

New Beaver Field, located near Rec Hall, was dedicated in 1909 with a 31-0 win over Grove City. Originally constructed of wood, the stadium was converted to steel in 1936. The area also contained facilities for baseball, lacrosse, soccer and track.

New Beaver Field was the Lions' home through the 1959 season, after which the 30,000-seat stadium was dismantled and moved in 700 pieces one mile to the east side of campus. The old stadium was reassembled with 16,000 additional seats to form Beaver Stadium.



New Beaver Field

The stadium was and is still named in honor of James A. Beaver. Mr. Beaver was a lawyer in nearby Bellefonte at the outbreak of the Civil War. He enlisted in the Union Army as a second lieutenant and rose to the rank of brigadier general prior to his discharge in 1864. Beaver, who died in 1914, served as a superior court judge, governor of Pennsylvania and president of the University's Board of Trustees. He is credited with being among the most influential leaders in the development of the University at the turn of the century.

Though the field officially holds just under 107,000, the game gatekeepers have been able to cheat a bit in permitting more than the stadium's capacity in to see special games. Well, not exactly! Beaver Stadium's official attendance figures include the press box, suites, bands, ushers and other stadium personnel. Here are the top ten games according to attendance.

Top 10 Beaver Stadium Crowds

Attend.	Date	Outcome
110,753	Sept. 14, 2002	Penn State 40, Nebraska 7
110,134	Oct. 27, 2007	Ohio State 37, Penn State 17
110,078	Sept. 8, 2007	Penn State 31, Notre Dame 10
110,033	Nov. 7, 2009	Ohio State 24, Penn State 7
110,017	Oct. 18, 2008	Penn State 46, Michigan 17
110,007	Oct. 14, 2006	Michigan 17, Penn State 10
109,865	Nov. 5, 2005	Penn State 35, Wisconsin 14
109,845	Nov. 22, 2008	Penn State 33, Northwestern 7
109,839	Oct. 8, 2005	Penn State 17, Ohio State 10
109,754	Oct. 13, 2007	Penn State 38, Wisconsin 7
	110,753 110,134 110,078 110,033 110,017 110,007 109,865 109,845 109,839	110,753 Sept. 14, 2002 110,134 Oct. 27, 2007 110,078 Sept. 8, 2007 110,033 Nov. 7, 2009 110,017 Oct. 18, 2008 110,007 Oct. 14, 2006 109,865 Nov. 5, 2005 109,845 Nov. 22, 2008 109,839 Oct. 8, 2005

New Facilities Master Plan

As of February, 2017, the plans for a modification of twenty campus buildings in a huge master plan to revamp facilities, including Beaver Stadium, were still unavailable. But, something big is almost definitely coming.

The most notable revelation to date is that the Beaver Stadium renovations should reduce the arena's 107,000-person capacity in favor of greater fan comfort. However, AD Barbour detailed, the reduction won't be "anything monumental."

"Beaver Stadium is about our fans," she added. "Gene Smith from Ohio State already said it: the capacity race is already over. It's about the fan experience. Our treads right now are 24 inches, and the standard today is 33. Even if we were to go all bench, which we're not, we're talking about reducing capacities, because we want to take those and make them a little bit more comfortable for our fans."

A little comfort would go a long way.

I think it will be exciting when it is revealed.

Chapter 4 No-Coach PSU Football Era 1881 - 1891

Six No Coach Years

<u>Coach</u>	Record
Unofficial	1-0
No Coach	2-0
No Coach	0-2-1
No Coach	2-2
No Coach	2-2
No Coach	6-2
	Unofficial No Coach No Coach No Coach No Coach



The above picture is the same as that from the prior chapter. I am very pleased to re-present it here. This team and the next four in PSU history had no formal coach. They did it themselves.

The guys all dressed up on the edges more than likely were trainers and/or physicians, ready to go into action if need be.

1887: PSU's first year of football—No coach

Penn State's official football program began in 1887 with a two-game season, both games against Bucknell. The first was played at Bucknell's Lewisburg campus and the second was played at the Old Main Lawn at Penn State's main campus.

Though PSU likes to have its official and unofficial football notions kept separate, the fact is the first game was played against the University of Lewisburg at Lewisburg in 1881. No, it was not official but it was played and played well by PSU. Additionally, the 1881 team in retrospect, has taken credit for the blue and white uniforms, not the pink and black worn by the 1987 team. Ivan P. McCreary made a difference

In 1881, this all got started because a determined student, Ivan P. McCreary decided to set up the game, put a team together, and manage the Penn State boys to victory. Since Walter Camp had not yet formed all of the real rules of American football, the 1881 lads played by a mixture of rules that were part rugby and what at the time was known as American football.

McCreary did not play in the game, but he did umpire (The term used at the time for football officials.) At the end of the game as the story goes, he sent a telegraph 50 miles away to Penn State friends that read "we have met the enemy and they are ours, nine to nothing."

Over time as documents were found that chronicled the day, such as the 1882 edition of the University of Lewisburg Mirror, more information was gleaned about the game. "The State College Team was well uniformed and disciplined whereas our boys ... were up to their dodges."

When the official 1887 team was formed, they had a copy and so they studied the American Football Rulebook. This had been written by the great Walter Camp in 1886 and refined for the 1887 season. The official PSU team was not taught by any other team or organization and so they gained their knowledge of the game from Camp's writings. They had a lot of mettle for sure.

Camp's rule book from 1887 is still available in a reprint. Walter Camp is known as the Father of American Football. He described in this booklet, the transition of rugby to American Football showing the rules dating to 1876 and the then the current Rules for the 1887 season.

Penn State had a great team but who would have supposed otherwise. They won both games in 1887, one at Lewisburg, 54-0, and the other on the Old Main Lawn on the State College campus. 24-0. The old main lawn was just that, a huge lawn in front of the main building. Thus, from the outset Penn State fielded great teams that gave lickings rather than take them. The 1887 team was one of 13 Penn State teams over the years that were undefeated.

In 1887, football as we know it was not completely defined. Association football, rugby, and even soccer were having a major influence at the time on the college football rules and game play. For its first five years, the soon to be "Nittany Lions," football team had no coach. In fact, the whole idea of Penn State football was so tentative that there was a five-year gap from when the first unofficial season occurred until football was "resumed" in 1887. Once PSU's President made it official, the count to 130 successful seasons began.

1888: Penn State Football No Coach

Record 0-2-1; without a coach, Penn State sported its own uniforms of blue and white. In muddy terrain, it was reasonably easy to tell the players from the ground until they were completely coated with mud. In stark contrast to the 1887 team, the 1888 team is the only winless team in Penn State history. Harry Leyden (1887–1889) played quarterback in 1888, and both he and the team would do a much better job in 1889.

The season scores are as follows: October 31, Dickinson at home --Old Main Lawn T (6-6); November 7, Dickinson away at Carlyle PA (0-16). Late November Lehigh at home -- Old Main Lawn L (0-30.



1889: Penn State Football No Coach

With no coach working in the off-season, it was tough getting scheduled games in those first five years. Penn State played Swarthmore in its first game of the 1889 season on the lawn and got back on the winning side on September 27 with a win W (20-6) at home – Old Main Lawn. The next two games were losses at Lafavette L (0-26) on November 9 and at Lehigh L (0-106) on November 11. Yes, Lehigh scored 106 points that game. Showing some resilience. Penn State came back on November 25 at home and beat Bucknell W (12-0).

Since the records are very shallow until about 1910 to 1920, in most cases, I will show a team picture as representative of the great Penn State Players of that particular era.

1890: Penn State Football No Coach

Penn State played four different teams this year and produced a 2-2 record just as in 1889. They lost on October 10 at University of Pennsylvania L (0–20) and came back just two days later on October 12 and lost at Franklin & Marshall in Lancaster, PA L (0–10).

These were both football games though they were losses. On November 15, Penn State played the Altoona Athletic Association on the Old Main Lawn at State College, PA and won big W (68-0). They capped off the season at the Bellefonte Academy in Bellefonte. PA and came away with a win W (23–0)

1891: Penn State Football No Coach

1891: Still with no head coach, for its fifth season, the team was able to schedule an eight-game season starting with a win on October 2 at Lafayette W (14–4). Then the next day it was off to Lehigh on October 3 where Penn State lost in a battle of the to-be Nittany Lions against the Mountain Hawks. L (2-24). Even in defeat, PSU was playing much tougher than in their prior three seasons.

PSU traveled for a nice win at Swarthmore on October 17 and won 44-0. On October 24, it was at Franklin for a win W (26-6). Then it was off to Gettysburg on October 27 for a nice win W (18-0). Bucknell began to toughen up and got back on Penn State's schedule for 1891. Penn State lost in a close battle on November 7 L (10-12). After a trip to Dickinson on November 26, Penn State came back with a win as Dickinson forfeited. The next game was a big win at Haverford on December 5, W (58–0).

Penn State was getting so much more mature as a football team that the university thought maybe it was time for a coach. The administration hired George Hoskins as its first football coach.

Back in those days, it was often very tough to get a game so colleges would agree to play prep schools and sometimes even high schools to keep their edge.

Chapter 5 First Coach—George "Doc" Hoskins, 1892-1895

Coach #1

Year	Coach	Record
1892	George Hoskins	5-1
1893	George Hoskins	4–1
1894	George Hoskins	6-0-1
1895	George Hoskins	2-2-3

Finally, PSU had coaches and scheduled games



Penn State was now established both within the institution and outside with other universities as an independent football school, ready to play a full season and ready to be successful. The University upped the ante in 1892 by reaching into its finances to hire its first football coach.

1892: George "Doc" Hoskins PSU Coach #1

The 1892 team record was a very respectable 5-1 for the season. They began slowly with a first game loss at the University of Pennsylvania, a very tough opponent at the time L (0–20).

George Hoskins was hired in 1892 as Pennsylvania State University's first head football coach. He resigned at the end of the 1895 season to become head coach at Bucknell and served a trainer for the Cincinnati Reds Baseball organization.

Hoskins was a great coach for Penn State. His .760 winning percentage ranks highest in school history, surpassing notable coaches such as Joe Paterno, Hugo Bezdek, and Rip Engle

Though a student athlete himself, (he played center), Hoskins was the first head coach of PSU. Thus, Penn State's 1892 football season was its first with a formal head coach. George "Doc" Hoskins was at the helm. He did a fine job in his four years and really gave football a big boost as a coach at Penn State. But, Hoskins created some controversy, which we will see soon.

1892 Football Facts / Tradition

This was the first Penn State football championship team. They were crowned in 1892 having won The Pennsylvania Intercollegiate FootBall Association trophy, edging out Bucknell with a 4-1 league record.

Bucknell quickly became Penn State's first "football rivalry". During this rivalry, games were often heated and hotly contested. The final game between Penn State and Bucknell was played October 2, 1948, Penn State winning 35-0 at what was called, "New Beaver Field." Penn State finished with a 28-10 record against "rival" Bucknell. World War II was tough on a lot of once successful college football programs and many schools completely dropped the sport during and some after the war was over.

Bucknell continues to compete in football in the Division 1 -- Football Championship Subdivision of the NCAA. Over the years, PSU, with all is campuses, has grown to be about 25 X the size of Bucknell's student enrollment of 3600.

1893: Coach Doc Hoskins:

The 1893 Penn State Nittany Lions football team represented the Pennsylvania State University. The team was coached by George Hoskins in his second year as head coach. FYI, the school did not adopt the Nittany Lion as its mascot until 1907, and Penn State did not become a university until 1953. Nonetheless, we sometimes intentionally refer to the team as the Nittany Lions, and we refer to the institution as PSU. As long as we all know the facts, we will continue to do so as there are few fact checkers from the 1890's around today to get upset with either reference.

The 1893 football team would be the first to play on Beaver Field, Penn State football's first permanent home.



Penn State 1893 Football Team with 1st Coach Hoskins with a hat

Undefeated seasons were tough to come by as all teams were in their infancy but some had more money to spend on their programs. PSU began the season at Virginia and came back home with a nice W (6–0). Playing again at U of P in Philadelphia, PSU found this well-oiled machine still just a bit much and were defeated L (6-18).

Penn State had just built its 500-seat stadium named Beaver Field and Pittsburgh came to Beaver Field for the first time and the first game on the new home field. The Nittany Lions prevailed W (32–0). Then it was a game at Bucknell in a high scoring win W (36-18) followed by the Pittsburgh Athletic Club, a tough bunch of independents from the left side of Pennsylvania for a close on W (12-0).

1894: Coach Doc Hoskins:

The 1894 Penn State Nittany Lions football team represented the Pennsylvania State University in the college football season. The team was coached by George Hoskins for the third year and for the second year, PSU played its home games on Beaver Field in University Park, Pennsylvania.

This was a very successful season for Hoskins and Penn State, gaining a 6-0-1. Penn State was undefeated and untied just once in a close match at Navy on November 10 at Annapolis. The team got rolling quickly on October 13 against Gettysburg at beaver Field with a really big win W (60-0). Penn State football was in graduate school for sure as they played and beat the once impregnable Lafayette at home on October 20, W (72-0).

The Navy tie came next (6-6 at Navy. Then, with a 2-0-1 record, Penn State rolled through its next four games, which were all away. The margins of victory were not big but the determination to win was well established for Penn State teams. First at Bucknell W (12-6); Then, Washington & Jefferson W (6-0), followed by Oberlin of Pittsburgh on November 29, right after Thanksgiving W (14-0). Ohio W (9-6), and the last game against the Pittsburgh Athletic Club

1895: Coach Doc Hoskins:

Considering the team played just seven games, which was a typical season in 1895, having played three ties, Penn State's record looks a lot worse than it actually was. 2-2-3. The 1895 Penn State Nittany Lions football team represented the Pennsylvania State University in college football and this year, the team tied or lost the close games compared with 1894 when in all cases, they won or tied. The team was coached for the fourth and last year by George Hoskins.

The season started well at home on September 25 with a W (26-0) v Gettysburg. Penn State then travelled to upstate NY to play Cornell at Ithaca and came away with a tie T (0-0). Off to Bucknell for a W (16-0) and it looked like a normal successful year for Coach Hoskins.

Then, on November 9, Penn State traveled to the University of Pennsylvania and played a game at Franklin Field, which had just been dedicated for the Penn Relays in April, 1895. Penn State had never beaten Penn at the time and this time, they had a really tough time in defeat L (4-35).

Being down a bit from their first loss in two years, the worst that could happen happened when the Nittany Lions traveled to Pittsburgh to play the Athletic club and for the first time were defeated L (10-11) by the slimmest of margins. Penn State came back from these two losses and scored two ties at Washington & Jefferson T (6-6) and Western Reserve at Cleveland T (8-8).

George Hoskins somehow had some eligibility left as a player. Since many colleges and universities were trying to save a buck on their football programs, many for years had no coaches, and then when they decided to pay for a professional coach, they often picked one of the more seasoned members of the team to coach or they lured another student/coach from another institution to coach at their school.

George Hoskins, we might say was stolen by Pitt as many student coaches were stolen during this early time period in college football. Though a well-respected coach at Penn State, as you will read in the next chapter, when Sam Newton brought his Penn State team to

Pittsburgh in 1896, there was a major brawl and coach / player Hoskins was right in the middle of it. He wore out his welcome at Penn State and Hoskins coached just one year at Pitt before he left and went to Bucknell.

Chapter 6 Coach Sam Newton Era 1896-1899

Coach #2 Sam Newton Coach #3 Sam Boyle

Penn State faced some tough years

1896	Sam Newton	3-4
1897	Sam Newton	3-6
1898	Sam Newton	6-4
1899	Sam Boyle	4-6-1

1896: Coach Samuel Newton:

The 1896 Penn State Nittany Lions football team represented the Pennsylvania State University in the 1896 college football season. The team was coached by in his first year by Samuel Newton and it played its home games on Beaver Field in University Park, Pennsylvania.

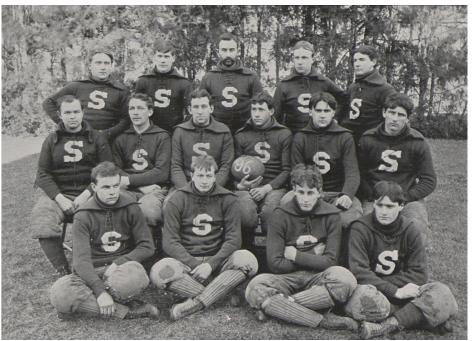
Samuel B. Newton



Newton pictured in La Vie 1900, Penn State

Sam Newton's gang started off the season with a nice win against Gettysburg W (40-0). This was followed by a trip to Pittsburgh that will be forever remembered in the annals of Penn State Football.





On October 10, in another home game at Beaver Field, Penn State defeated Dickinson W (8-0). SO far, nobody was missing Hoskins but that would quickly change when Penn State went on the road for the last four games of the season.

On October 24, PSU went to Princeton and were soundly defeated L (0-39). The Ivy League back then was tough. Even Bucknell on October 31, had its way with the Newton's team L (0-10). Then, as expected, Penn played tough again at Franklin Field and beat Penn State L (0-27). Penn State had lost three in a row and had one game left against the Carlisle Indians. They were beaten again this time by a wide margin (5-48). Sam Newton's first season, which started with major promise did not end well.

1897: Coach Samuel Newton:

The 1897 Penn State Nittany Lions football team r was coached by Samuel Newton and played its home games at Beaver Field in University Park, Pennsylvania.

Samuel Newton was in his second year when the 1897 Penn State Nittany Lions football team experienced its second losing season in a row.

After a win in the opening game W 32-0 against Gettysburg, the Penn State team went to sleep, losing five away games in a row to Lafayette L (0-24), Princeton, (L (0-34), Penn L (0-24), Navy L (0-4), and Cornell L (0-45). Penn State came back and won games 7 and 8 by defeating Bucknell W 27-4) and Bloomsburg Normal W (10-0. Penn State finished the season with a loss L (0-6) against Dickinson.

It was a dismal season for Coach Newton and there was not much good in the season and so we tell the story with a minimum of words.

1898: Coach Samuel Newton:

The 1898 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Samuel Newton in his third and last year as head coach. The team made a great comeback from 1897 with a ten-game schedule, the most in history, and a positive win-loss record at 6-4.

Things started well on September 24 to begin the season against Gettysburg at home on Beaver Field... a rare home game. Penn State clipped a win W (47-0). Then came an early season encounter against a team that Penn State had never defeated, the University of Pennsylvania, at Franklin Field, the best of the best at the time, and though there was hope, it quickly disappeared as Penn defeated Penn State L (0-40).

Tough as they always had been Lafayette played their best against Penn State on October 8, but lost to the PS team from University Park, W (5-0).

Susquehanna marched into Beaver Field on October 20 and went down quickly W (45–6). Navy, always tough away at Annapolis defeated PSU at Worden Field in Annapolis, MD L (11–16)

PSU then lost to Princeton away L 0–5, and on October 29, the team traveled to Pittsburgh to play the Duquesne Athletic Club, but lost L (5–18) On November 5, PSU redeemed itself against Bucknell away W (16–0). Then, on November 19 at Washington & Jefferson, PSU won again W (11–6). On Nov. 25 v. Dickinson, Penn State had regained its form and won W 34–0.

1899: Coach Sam Boyle



The 1899 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Sam Boyle and played its home games on Beaver Field in University Park, Pennsylvania. PSU had few home games in their small field but this year, there were three.

The first game against Mansfield was played at home (38-0). This was followed by Gettysburg, which were defeated W (40-0). Then, the really tough games began such as PSU's first game against Army, which,

because of the nature of the cadets, very infrequently played away. On October 7, PSU defeated Army W (6-0).

No games were easy. On October 13, Penn State played to a T (0-0) tie against Washington & Jefferson, and the first loss came at Princeton L (0-12). Navy always tough hosted the team in Annapolis and beat Penn State L (0-6). Then it was Dickinson, a more local team at home W (15-0).

It had been a reasonably good season until November with multiple losses starting on November 4 v Bucknell L (0–5). This was followed on Nov. 11 by a tough Yale team at Yale L (0–42). It seemed like PSU would never be able to beat Penn and on Nov. 17 at the continually upgraded Franklin Field in Philadelphia, PA, PSU could not dig out a win (L 0–47)

On November 25 at the Duquesne Athletic Club in Pittsburgh, PA, the non-collegians were pleased to put it to the collegians L (5–64).

Winning was very important for Penn State but as good a team as PSU could field there were a lot of other good and a few even better teams, even some that were not constrained by college rules. Some wanted to win more or use better players to win games of the day.

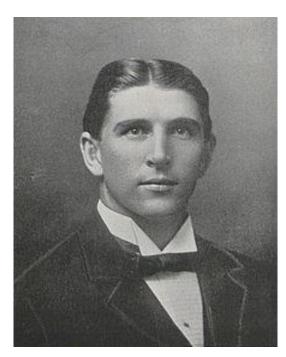
Chapter 7 Coach Pop Golden Era 1900-1903

Coach # 4 Pop Golden
Coach # 5 Daniel A. Reed

Penn State faced some tough years

1900	Pop Golden	4-6-1
1901	Pop Golden	5-3
1902	Pop Golden	7-3
1903	Daniel A. Reed	5-3

1900: Coach Pop Golden



The 1900 Penn State
Nittany Lions football team
was coached by Pop
Golden in his first year as
head coach. Penn State
continued to play its home
games at Beaver Field in
University Park,
Pennsylvania.

Pop Golden won his first game with Penn State on September 23 with a win W (17-0) over Susquehanna at Beaver Field. The team then went to Pittsburgh and won W (12-0) on September 30.

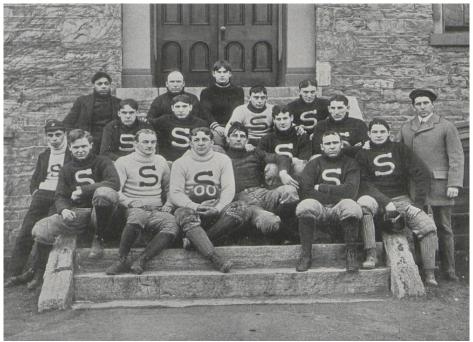
The following week, October 6, at Army in West Point, NY, Penn State tied T (0-0) in a scoreless match.

Next came the Ivy League. First at Princeton; the Tigers defeated PSU handily L 0-26) and on October 17, the Penn Quakers defeated Penn State at Franklin Field L (5-17).

On October 20, PSU lost to Dickinson L (0-18). Next was Duquesne Athletic Club at Pittsburgh, L (0-29); and then Penn State came back against Bucknell at Williamsport on November 3 W (6-0).

Then, on November 10, Navy defeated Penn State at Annapolis L (0-44).

Gettysburg then played Penn State at Beaver Stadium W (44-0). On November 29, PSU wrapped up its first season under Pop Golden at Buffalo L (0-10). Season results were 4-6-1.



1900 Football Team shown above

1901: Coach Pop Golden

The 1901 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Pop Golden in his second year as head coach. The team played three less games but had a much better record than 1900, finishing at 5-3.

The season began on September 22 when Susquehanna came to Beaver Field and Penn State won their season opener W (17–0). The in-state Pittsburgh rivalry was next played at Pittsburgh on September 29. Penn State won another nice game W (37-0).

Still no luck at Penn, Penn State lost to the Quakers, L (6–23) and then to Yale at New Haven L (0–22). On October 26, it was the Middies of Navy at Annapolis for a nice PSU Win W (11-6). The Homestead Athletic Club at Pittsburgh resulted in the third loss of the season L (0–39). On November 16, PSU played Lehigh at Williamsport W (38-0). The final game of the season was at home against Dickinson. PSU captured the W (12-0).

1902: Coach Pop Golden

In 1902, the Penn State Nittany Lions football team were coached for the third and final year by Pop Golden. This was Golden's finest year as the team finished the ten-game season with a very nice 7-3 record. He remained as PSU AD.

The season began at home on September 20, against Dickinson Seminary at Beaver Field for a W (27-0). Pittsburgh came to town to play PSU at home and lost W (27-0). Still no luck with the University of PS as the Nittany Lions traveled again to Franklin Field and were defeated L (0-17).

On October 11, Villanova came to Beaver Stadium. PSU prevailed against the Wildcats (32-0). On October 18, Penn State traveled to Connecticut and were defeated by Yale L (0-11). The next week Penn State beat Susquehanna at home for a big win W (55-0). On November 1, PSU beat Navy at Annapolis W (6-0) and the following week at home beat Gettysburg W (37-0). On November 22, PSU played Dickinson in Carlyle and won W (23-0). In its first game against the Steelton YMCA at Steelton, PA, Penn State lost a really close game L (5-6).

The 1902 season was Pop Golden's best as a coach and it also featured the best individual performance ever by a Penn State back – Andy Smith.

1903: Coach Daniel A. Reed



1903 Coach Daniel A. Reed

The 1903 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Daniel A. Reed in his first and only season as varsity football head coach. The team had a winning season at (5-3)

Penn State through 1903 had good fortune in its opening day games, which almost always to this point had doubled as home openers. This was no different with Dickinson Seminary being defeated on September 19 W 60-0). Allegheny was the next home game on October 3 W 24-5).

Bad fortune was staring Penn State in the face as it made its annual trek to the University of Pennsylvania on October 10 and were defeated again L (0-39.) Yale was the next week at New Haven CT L (0-27). Penn State then went to Pittsburgh and soundly won the game W (59-0).

1903 Football Team shown below



On October 31, PSU trekked to Annapolis to play Navy and won the game W (17-0). Dickinson gave PSU trouble on November 14 and beat Penn State L (0-6). On November 26, Daniel A Reed's team finished the season with a win W (22-0) against Washington & Jefferson in Pittsburgh, PA.

Chapter 8 Coach Tom Fennell Era 1904-1908

Coach #6

Penn State faced some tough years

1904	Tom Fennell	6-4
1905	Tom Fennell	5-3
1906	Tom Fennell	8-1-1
1907	Tom Fennell	6-4
1908	Tom Fennell	5-5

1904: Coach Tom Fennell

The 1904 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Tom Fennell in his first season. The team continued to play its home games on Beaver Field in University Park, Pennsylvania. Fennell was coach for five years in total. This year his record was good for a first-year PSU coach at 6-4.

Tom Fennell



Fennell pictured in La Vie 1908, Penn State yearbook

Fennell began his PSU career with a baptism of fire loss against Pennsylvania September 24 at Franklin Field. Penn State to this point had never beaten a Penn team but this time Fennell's team came very close L (0-6). The team sprung right back and defeated Allegheny at home W (50-0) and then on October 8 lost at Yale L (0-24).

West Virginia came to Beaver Field on October 15 and established a rivalry. Penn State beat the Mountaineers W (34-0. PSU then beat Washington & Jefferson at Pittsburgh on October 22 W (12-0), followed by another home win—this time against the Jersey Shore Athletic Club W (30-0). November 5, PSU lost at Navy L (9-20) and came back the following week at Dickinson for a nice win W (11-0)

On November 19, Geneva played PSU at Beaver Field W (44–0), and on November 24 (Thanksgiving Day) PSU lost at Pittsburgh (5-12) to end the season at 6-4.

1904 Football Team shown below



1905: Coach Tom Fennell

The 1905 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Tom Fennell. Soon, in 1907, we will be able to honestly refer to Penn State as the Nittany Lions. In fact, we use PSU all the time but in fact the official university status was not granted until 1953. When we say, PSU, think Penn State. For the record, PSU did not adopt the Nittany Lion as its mascot until 1907. We have two more years to wait until Fennell's fourth year.

The season began comparatively early this year on September 16 when Penn State won its home opener at Beaver Field against Lebanon Valley W (23-0). California PA next came to Beaver Stadium and PSU got a nice victory W (29-0). Penn State took a trip on October 7 to Harrisburg PA to play a national powerhouse team known as the Carlisle Indians. The Carlisle Indians defeated a tough Penn State squad in a reasonably close game L (0-11). I started to wonder if this were a gymnasium pick-up team or whether it was a bona fide school. It was the latter. Here is what I found:

The Carlisle Indians football team represented the Carlisle Indian Industrial School in intercollegiate football competition. The school had an active football program for 25 years from 1893 until 1917, when it was discontinued. The Indians were a fine team, compiling a 167–88–13 record and a 0.647 winning percentage.

With this enviable record, it makes the Carlisle Indians the most successful defunct major college football program. During their period of activity in the early 20th century, Carlisle was a national football powerhouse, and regularly competed against other major programs such as the Ivy League schools. There are several notable players and coaches that were associated with the team, whose names are immediately recognizable. These include Glenn "Pop" Warner and Jim Thorpe.

On October 14 at Beaver Field PSU defeated Gettysburg W (18-0). Penn State was then defeated at Yale L (0-12) and when Villanova came to Beaver Field on October 28, PSU defeated them W (29-0)

PSU then played Navy at Annapolis and lost a close on (5-11) Geneva came to Beaver field the following week on November 11 and were soundly defeated W (73-0) The following week PSU traveled to Dickinson and defeated them in a close on W (6-0).

West Virginia played PSU at Beaver Field on November 24, and for the second straight week, PSU won the game by a score of W (6-0). Penn State completed the season the following week on Thanksgiving Day, November 30 at Pittsburgh by the same score W (6-0). Fennell's team was 8-3 and things looked good for PSU.

1906: Coach Tom Fennell

The 1906 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Tom Fennell for the third year. The team had a great record 8-1-1, with a tie T (0-0) tie against Gettysburg and an away loss at Yale L (0-10).

The season began at Beaver Field against Lebanon Valley W (24-0) followed by another home win against Allegheny W (26-0) and a very close away win against the tough Carlisle Indians W (4-0). Then, on October 13 came the LT (0-0) v Gettysburg and the loss at Yale L (0-10).

It was a close-game year with a lot of shutouts both ways. PSU beat Navy at Annapolis on November 3 W 5-0), followed by a W (12-0) against Bellefonte Academy at home. Then another W (6-0) at Dickinson and on November 24, a home win against West Virginia W 10-0. PSU had a great defense but had a tough time scoring points. Pittsburgh was the final game on Thanksgiving November 29 W (6-0).

1907: Coach Tom Fennell

The 1907 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Tom Fennell in his fourth year. This was the first year when Penn State adopted the Nittany Lion as its official mascot. The team finished with a respectable 6-4 record.

Penn State began the season with a W (27-0) at Altoona PA v the Altoona Athletic Association. The following week Geneva came to Beaver Field and were beaten by the Nittany Lions W (34-0). PSU went to Williamsport to play Carlisle and the Nittany Lions were handed their first a defeat of 1907 L (5-18). Grove City came to Beaver Stadium and left with a defeat. W (46-0). PSU played at Cornell, another tough Ivy League competitor on October 19 and managed to squeak out a W (8-6).

Penn State welcomed Lebanon Valley the following week to a manhandling W (75-0). Then PSU defeated Dickinson away W (52-

0) and on November 16, the Nittany Lions lost a real close one at Navy in Annapolis L (4-6)

On Thanksgiving November 28, PSU traveled to Pittsburgh for the rivalry game and came home with a loss L (0-6), finishing the season at 6-4. This was the fourth winning season for Coach Tom Fennell

1908: Coach Tom Fennell

The 1908 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Tom Fennell in his fifth and last season as the head coach of Penn State. Fennel resigned after this season from Penn State and from football. He had the makings of a great coach!

The 1908 season began at Beaver Field with an unprecedented loss in a home opener delivered on September 19 by Bellefonte Academy L (5–6). The win was so close to being made, it could be tasted.

On September 26, PSU defeated Grove City at Beaver Field W (31-0). On October 3, the Carlisle Indians booked a game with PSU to be played in my home town of Wilkes-Barre PA. They were too tough for the 1908 Fennell team which lost L (5-12).

Having scheduled Penn again for an October 10 game at Franklin Field, Penn State again did not have enough to take down the Quakers. Penn State lost again to Penn L (0–6). One day PSU would win but it was not today.

On October 17 PSU played Geneva at Beaver Field and won big W (51–0). The next week at Beaver Field, West Virginia came in and were defeated W (12-0). Always struggling with Ivy League teams, PSU lost a close one at Ithaca, NY to Cornell on October 31 L (4-10).

Bucknell arrived on November 7 ready to take on the Nittany Lions but were sent back home with a defeat W (33-6). Navy was next on November 14. Always a powerhouse in the early days and the war years, Penn State lost at Annapolis L (0-5). On Thanksgiving Day,

PSU played Pittsburgh at Pittsburgh in the big rivalry game again and this time the Nittany Lions got to take home the gravy W (12-6)

Summary of the Fennell years

Tom Fennell was named Penn State's first full-time head coach in 1904 and compiled a 33-17-1 record in five seasons. He was hired exclusively to coach football and held no additional duties. A graduate of Cornell, where he was a standout in football, Fennell gave up the Penn State post after the 1908 season. He returned to law practice in Elmira, N.Y., and later became a judge. Somehow back then, a judge was a more lucrative position than a football coach.

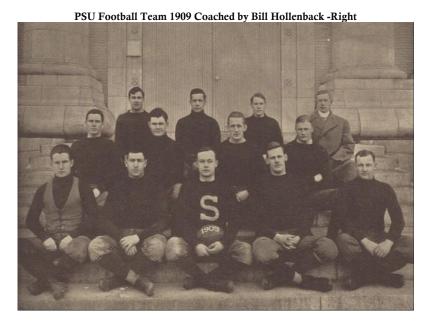
Chapter 9 Coaches Hollenback Era 1909-1914

Coach # 7 Bill Hollenback Coach # 8 Jack Hollenback

1909	Bill Hollenback	5-0-2
1910	Jack Hollenback	5–2–1
1911	Bill Hollenback	8-0-1
1912	Bill Hollenback	8-0
1913	Bill Hollenback	2-6
1914	Bill Hollenback	5-3-1

1909: Coach Bill Hollenback

Though Penn State had some very fine coaches in its early years including Jim Fennell, who figured he would rather be a judge, the notion of Penn State Era coaches really began with Bill Hollenback, who was like a Knute Rockne, though never as celebrated for Penn State. William Marshall "Big Bill" Hollenback was as good as it gets.



His brother Jack, who filled in one year while Bill tested the waters at Missouri was no slouch either. The Hollenback brothers coached

the Penn State Nittany Lions football teams from 1909 to 1914. In Bill's five seasons, he compiled a 28–9–4 record and a .732 winning percentage. Jack Hollenback's team was 5-2-1 with an expected loss v never PSU-beaten Penn and a tough game at Thanksgiving v Pittsburgh. Jack Hollenback could have coached anywhere.

Bill Hollenback's 1911 and 1912 teams were declared national champions. The University was not a university back then and for its own reasons fails to claim these championships. I think they should.

Bill Hollenback's first team after Fennell's 5-5 season was also undefeated with two ties and no recognition but, ladies and gentlemen of the jury, he got no credit for this. He followed a 5-5 coach and went undefeated. Think about how good this guy was in 1909!

Nonetheless it was PSU's first undefeated season in some time. This was a tremendous coach and if we can add his brother as a fine extension, they were as good as it gets in football...ever!

Bill Hollenback, still a kid but a tough kid, nonetheless, trying to find out what the world had to offer, took a ride to the University of Missouri in 1910 to test his mettle and his abilities and to see if what he thought he wanted was what he really wanted. Good for him! What did he know? He intended to find out and did!

He came back to Penn State. Good for us! After making history, and after his brother made history, this great coach made big time history with two consensus national championships that are not on the PSU list. Beaver Field with a capacity of 500 fans at the time, was not big enough to ever pay the other big teams for coming to play. Penn State realized this as all other teams in the US were planning stadium expansions.

Before expansions Penn State took on many road trips just to gain major capacity turnouts. With a stadium that could offer real revenue on ticket sales, it would not be long that more teams were coming to University Park and its New Beaver Field (30,000)

Bill Hollenback's teams played all of their home games at the New Beaver Field, which opened in 1909. This field could pay for the

whole PSU football program at the time, and because of it, and Bill Hollenback, PSU was able to achieve much more than otherwise.

What a difference a coach makes!



If I were a songwriter after writing a few of these great moments' books, I feel I know the difference between good teams and bad teams. I would write a song to the sound of what a difference a day makes and it would be "What a difference a coach makes!" **Bill Hollenback (left)** was a difference maker. Joe Paterno was also a difference maker!

I played a little football in High School but was never great but I was pretty good in baseball and started in college as a pitcher and had some great games. I had a great coach. I was a great little league coach taking a team that was a non-winner and two out of three years providing championships while all kids played more than the minimum. I coached soccer teams to championships when nobody else could. I knew what to do and I know good coaches know what to do. What a

difference a coach makes!

Tom Fennell was a great coach but maybe he doubted himself about coaching. Who knows! He brought glory to Penn State for sure but maybe he disappointed himself in his last year (5-5) and left the program and became successful because it was in him. He was destined for success...if it were not football, it would be something else...such as the courtroom.

Bill Hollenback was as good a coach as it gets. He was a man with a Paterno spirit. He came back from Missouri to help make Penn State great again!

The 1909 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bill Hollenback and for the first time ever played its home games in the New Beaver Field in University Park, Pennsylvania.

The 1909 season went down as one of the most dangerous in the history of college football. The third annual survey by the Chicago Tribune at season's end showed that 10 college players had been killed and 38 seriously injured in 1909, up from six fatalities and 14 maimings in 1908. The nation was beginning to examine changes to college football to make it safer.

American football rules 1909

American football rules were continually evolving and were much different in 1909 than the sports rules a century or even fifty years later. Many of the present standard notions such as a 100-yard field; four downs to gain ten yards; and the 6-point touchdown) would not be adopted until 1912.

Field goals were drop kicks and they were worth four points until 1909, when their value was reduced by one point to 3 points each. Touchdowns stayed at 5 points until 1912. The rules changes about field goals came about because players and spectators felt that two field kick goals should not be of greater value than a touchdown (five points) from which a goal is scored.

Since 1912, a touchdown has been worth six points which accommodates the latter thinking. Until 1909, anybody on the team could receive a forward pass. This changed by declaring various line positions as ineligible. Wikipedia offers a nice summary of the 1909 rules of consequence. The rules in 1909 were:

- Field 110 yards in length
- Kickoff made from midfield
- Three downs to gain ten yards
- Touchdown worth 5 points
- Field goal worth 3 points
- Game time based on agreement of the teams, not to exceed two 45 minute halves
- Forward pass legal, but subject to various penalties

The game of American football was evolving as were the institutions that chose to participate.

The 1909 Games

Bill Hollenback was a stickler for the importance of conditioning and winning. In the first game at Penn State's New Beaver Field against Grove City, Hollenback's newly invigorated Nittany Lions, playing with a new coach and in a new stadium gained a nice victory W (31-0).

Penn State then tied the Carlisle Indians on October 9 in Wilkes-Barre, PA T (8-8). On October 16, the Nittany Lions defeated Geneva at home W (46-0). The next week, Bill Hollenback's team made history against the University of Pennsylvania with a tie T (3-3). This was the first time playing the Quakers at Franklin Field that the Nittany Lions escaped defeat.

The Ivy League was beginning to lose its edge. Previously the "Big Four" (Harvard, Yale, Princeton and Penn) had dominated college football. Just about every year one of these teams was on the Nittany Lions' schedule.

On November 6, The Nittany Lions shut-out Bucknell at Lewisburg W (33-0). On November 12, West Virginia came to New Beaver Field and were defeated soundly W (40-0) Finally, to wrap up the season on what had become a regular Thanksgiving Day game, PSU played Pittsburgh at Forbes Field and defeated their western rivals handily W (37-0). At 5-0-2, Bill Hollenback had brought another undefeated season to Penn State fans but then, he decided to leave for an offer at Missouri. His older brother jack would take the team in 1910.

1910: Coach Jack Hollenback

The 1910 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Jack Hollenback, (picture below) Bill's older brother. Bill had taken a year to test the water outside Pennsylvania.



The Nittany Lions, for the second year, played its home games in New Beaver Field in University Park, Pennsylvania. The team record was very good at 5-2-1. Penn State was operating as an independent school; had no conference affiliations, and had no restrictions on what teams it played.

The season started a bit late on October 1 at New Beaver Field as Penn State shut-out the Harrisburg Athletic Club

by a whopping W (58-0). Carnegie Teach played at New Beaver Stadium the following week on Oct. 8 and were defeated by an even greater margin W (61-0). A rare third home game in a row found the Nittany lions overpowering the Sterling Athletic Club W (45-0).

On October 22, it was off to the Ivy League in Franklin Field against Penn. The game as usual was tough with Penn State on the small side of the score L (0-10). Villanova came into New Beaver Field the following week and tied the Nittany Lions T (0-0) St. Bonaventure tested our mettle the following week, November 5, and lost to the Nittany Lions W (34-0).

Bucknell was next at home for another overpowering PSU win W (45-3). The final game of the season was the Thanksgiving rivalry v Pittsburgh. The Nittany Lions suffered their second away-game loss of the season in a close match L (0-11). Jack Hollenback had done a fine job for Penn State with a 5-2-1 record.

Though he coached Penn State for just one year, Jack Hollenback was a fine coach just like his younger brother Bill. Bill had taken the head position at Missouri and for those of us on the sidelines, it was as if Jack stepped up to help his little brother go after what might have been a life's dream. When it did not work out for Bill, though

he surely had a claim to the job, Jack stepped aside and brother Bill came back and took up the task just as he had left it. Long before the PSU greats like Engle and Paterno, the Hollenback brothers were surely impressive.

The Nittany Lions were 5-2-1 in a season which saw admission charged for the first time when Penn State met Bucknell on Nov. 12 at Beaver Field. A Pennsylvania graduate in dentistry, Hollenback also coached at Franklin & Marshall (1908-09) and at the Pennsylvania Military College (Widener) in 1911 before opening a dental practice in Philipsburg, Pa. Brother Bill also had a dentistry degree but opted for football over dentistry. Jack later joined his brother briefly in the coal brokerage business in Philadelphia.

1911: Coach Bill Hollenback

The 1911 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bill Hollenback, who had succeeded his brother Jack who had succeeded his brother Bill a year earlier. Jack stepped down so his brother could come back to Penn State as its coach after a one-year trek to Missouri. In 1909, Hollenback had an undefeated season with two ties (5-0-2). This year his team produced another undefeated record with just one tie. The team was recognized retroactively as a co-national champion by the National Championship Foundation.

Since there were no national championships per se awarded back in 1911 or 2012; they were awarded post-facto by much respected groups / committees such as the NCF to make life fair, though after the fact. Though nothing really official existed from 1911 and 1912, Penn State does not appear to refute the claim that this acknowledgment by the NCF is official as do most scribes, pundits and officials. PSU thus has four consensus national championships—1911, 1912 (Bill Hollenback), and 1982 and 1986 (Joe Paterno).

These and other titles, whether shared or solo, which in fact, the NCAA does recognize, one day may be considered official by Penn State University. All things considered, Penn State is more than already halfway to recognizing those titles as the 1911, 1912, 1969,

1982 1986, and 1994 seasons are already showcased on the suites at Beaver Stadium.

The Repeating Brothers Hollenback

More than likely, this was the only time ever in college football that a brother team coached the same team as one coach. It was like sandlot football rules: "Hey, I can't coach next year so my brother has the team. See ya in two." You gotta be impressed with the Hollenback brothers.

Though I never read this in any chronicle about them, I think they loved each other as brothers and would do anything for each other including taking over a huge varsity football program at Penn State while still having a head coaching job. That is impressive for sure. The Hollenback brothers are the type of coaches that you wish, like Joe Paterno, would have stayed around twenty or thirty or forty or fifty years. What a duo!

The boys were born in Blue Bell, PA Born in Blue Bell, Pennsylvania, Hollenback attended Phillipsburg High School. Both Hollenback's got their dental degrees from Penn Dental and instead of dentistry, the field of endeavor they worked together in happened to be football.

As an undergraduate at the University of Pennsylvania from 1904 to 1908, Bill Hollenback became one of the school's most renowned football players. He played end in 1904. During the 1904 season, Bill was unable to play because of a broken leg. Jack had already graduated so he could not fill in.

After returning from the injury, Hollenback was moved to the fullback, a position he played from 1906 to 1908. He was known as Big Bill Hollenback for a reason. He was big and tough. He was selected as an All-American fullback in each of his three years as fullback for Penn.

When a senior in 1908, Bill Hollenback was the captain of the undefeated Penn team that was named national champion. When the world famous Jim Thorpe gives you a compliment, it is not

without deserving. In Wilkes-Barre, PA, my home town, we would call that as good as "praise from Caesar himself."

Thorpe's Carlisle Indians team played Penn to a 6–6 tie in 1908. The legendary Jim Thorpe called Hollenback his "greatest and toughest opponent." Hollenback had gotten praise from Caesar himself.

In 1921, after his PSU years and on to other ventures, he still had the bug to play. So, Bill Hollenback played professional football for the Union Quakers of Philadelphia alongside future Philadelphia Eagles founder, co-owner and coach, Bert Bell.

In 1925, when he had stopped playing, Bill Hollenback still made some history. He served as the referee for the Pottsville Maroons' 9–7 victory over the Notre Dame All-Stars, featuring the legendary Four Horsemen, at Shibe Park. There is not much information about the game but it was very controversial and it resulted in a tussle that stripped the Maroons of their 1925 NFL championship.

The 1911 Games

Another late season start at New Beaver Field saw Geneva rolling into town on for the season opener on September 30, and then being carried out shortly after the trouncing win W (57-0) suffered at the hands of the Nittany Lions. Gettysburg came home to PSU on Oct.7 and lost W (31-0). PSU was ready to take on the Ivy League again and this time it was Cornell at Ithaca, NY. The Lions gained a big win in a close match W (5-0) before touchdowns were worth six points. Villanova was next at New Beaver Stadium W (18-0)

Because they had the premiere team in the East at the time, Penn somehow was able to negotiate a deal with Penn State that they would not be required to play on New Beaver Field or Beaver Field or the Old Main Lawn or any field at home in which Penn State Played its games. That's a pretty good deal if you can get it.

On October, 28 Penn State visited Franklin Field again to play a team they had never beaten—the Penn Quakers. Coach Bill Hollenback had been an All-American three times at Penn as a player and he knew something about the team, having just graduated from Penn in 1908. For the first time since Penn State

payed its first unofficial game in 1881 and its first official game in 1887, after the many years of traveling to Penn and getting beaten, Penn State pulled off a grand victory W (22-6) At the time, Penn was regarded as just about the best there was. Well, not exactly. In the game, Penn State's "Shorty" Miller shocked the crowd of 15,000 at Franklin Field by running back the opening kickoff 95 yards for a touchdown.



Penn State students met the wagons returning the football team from the Lemont train station after Penn State beat powerhouse Pennsylvania for the first time, 22-6, on October 28, 1911 in Philadelphia.

Something happened to Penn in 1911 though they were still a tough team. Penn had a one loss-season in 1910 but had a tough time with a lot of teams, including Penn State. Nonetheless, it was a great victory defeating the elusive Penn after well over twenty-years of attempts. PSU was having a wonderful year with Bill Hollenback as coach.

On November 4, St Bonaventure was defeated at New Beaver Field W (46–0). Now that PSU had a bigger field and a better reputation, more teams were willing to come by for a share of the larger pot. On November 11, Colgate went home from New Beaver Field with a loss but a moral victory in a close one W (17–9). Navy was the only blemish—a tie T (0-0) at Annapolis. Then, like clockwork as the Thanksgiving Turkeys were waiting for all the happy Panther

supporters, the Nittany Lions came in to Forbes Field and gobbled them all up, though the match was very close W (3-0).

1912: Coach Bill Hollenback

The 1912 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached for the third time in total by Bill Hollenback in his second consecutive year. He had a knack in building a great team and coaching the team to victories. He was the reason for such bug success again for the Nittany Lions for the 1912 college football season.

Bill Hollenback brought to State College, the second of Penn State's retrospective national championships. Like the Bill Hollenback teams of 1909 and1911, this team was also undefeated but they were also untied. In fact, this group of players were so good that they were scored upon once (6 points by Cornell). Just the year before the touchdown was worth just five points.

Penn state was led by players Shorty Miller and Pete Mantle. With so many players with M in the last name, that team was known as the "M" Squad and they hammered out a perfect 8-0 season. At just five feet five inches tall, Shorty Miller was one heck of a football player and a great running back. He was quick and fast and because he had those "little legs," he could stop on a dime, cut and go the other way. He was tough to tackle.

Though short even for the roaring tens, he was also the team's QB and the safety on defense. Miller was a leader. He even returned punts for the Nittany Lions. With his left hand as a unique attribute, Miller threw for a school record nine touchdowns in 1912, a record that stood for over 50 years.

Pete Mantle was the other guy in the backfield and he was big and tough and even tougher to stop. Miller credits him with being the best passer on the team as he could really throw a ball. Mantle was the first PSU player to be indicted into the College hall of Fame. He ran for over 700 yards in this championship season.

Though reasonably close in geography, PSU and OSU had not played each other. The Big Bill Hollenback team of 1912 is known for playing the first of a series of games against eventual rival Ohio

State. There is some irony here as Ohio State has always been considered a tough team. Yet, in this Bill Hollenback game, the vaunted Ohioans walked off the field with seven minutes left because Penn State was getting away with unnecessary roughness. The Buckeyes forfeited because of the brutal play of the Nittany Lions once the real score was 37–0. The official score because of the forfeit is 1–0, but the game ball lists the score as 37–0. How about those apples?

Not really trying to be unfair here but facts are facts. The game play of the 1912 team was legendary and tough. Other teams of the era were opting not to play Penn State because of things like shoestring tackles that would put players out of football for a long time, and literally smash-mouth football. PSU gave no team a break during this period but it did hurt their scheduling of subsequent games

This extremely successful consensus NCF National Championship season began with a win, in the middle there were wins, and at the end, there were more wins. That's all there was—Penn State wins, and plenty of them!

October 5, home, Carnegie Tech, W (41-0); Oct. 12 home New Beaver Field, Washington Jefferson, W (30-0); Oct 19, Percy Field in Ithaca, Cornell, W (29-6); Oct 16, home, Gettysburg, W (25-0); November 2, Franklin Field, Penn, 2nd victory in a row W (14-0); November 9, a slugfest trouncing shutout at home v Villanova W (71-0).

The next two games should have been tough but were not. Bill Hollenback had some magic about destroying the resistance in the opposition. He was quite a coach. On Nov. 16, at OSU, PSU soundly defeated the Buckeyes W (37-0); Then came Thanksgiving on November 28, 1912 at Pittsburgh's Forbes Field. Pitt wished it had played as well as Ohio State but it had not and lost by one additional point W (38-0).

The PSU record was 8-0. It was that simple.

1913: Coach Bill Hollenback

The 1913 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by the previously undefeated coach Bill Hollenback. The team was coached by "Big Bill" Hollenback. Following a 26-game unbeaten streak for coach Hollenback (not the program, which had losses in 1910), the Nittany Lions closed out the 1913 season with six straight losses. Hollenback was 26-0-3 going into this season. How could this be? All the losses were close but something was in the wind. Something seemed to happen to the moxie of Bill Hollenback, though, once again, the losses were mostly close. In 1914, he was 5-3-1, a big improvement but, something seemed to be wrong.

PSU started with two wins at home against Carnegie Tech W (49-0) and Gettysburg w (16-0). All of a sudden, the sunlight left the team. Three straight road games brought no victories. Washington & Jefferson L (0-17); Harvard L (0-29) and U of Penn L (0-17). It was as if everybody was waiting for Bill Hollenback for a big payback.

PSU played a new team—Notre Dame at home in a close one (7-14), Navy at Annapolis L (0-10), and of course the season ender at Forbes Field L (6-7). Overall, there were few cheers at PSU in 2013 for the Nittany Lions first losing season with a Hollenback as coach.

Notre Dame game

On November 8, 1913, the Chicago Tribune wrote: "The game was the hardest fought and the most brilliantly played or ever seen at Penn State. With the exception of five minutes each at the close of the first half and the opening of the second half, Penn State outplayed the visitors."

That is how a sportswriter saw the first ever Penn State-Notre Dame game in 1913. In that first game, a stocky, rugged captain by the name of Knute Rockne scored one touchdown to lead the Notre Dame Fighting Irish to a 14-7 win over Penn State in State College. No matter how many times PSU and ND have played over the years, it has been a respectable rivalry.

1914: Coach Bill Hollenback

The 1914 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bill Hollenback in his fifth and last season with Penn State. Hollenback played a tough season. The games he was supposed to win, he won and the games that were suppose d to be tough, his PSU team lost. I

This season was a lot better than the prior one but perhaps because the home games were more like almost definite wins and the away games were battles. No team expected to get let off the hook easy by a Bill Hollenback coached team. Perhaps the aura of getting whooped by a Hollenback team did not set well with the better teams and when they played Penn State they were better prepared. Let's take a closer look at this last season of Bill Hollenback.

Early on from Sept. 26 on when PSU played Westminster at home, it looked like the Nittany Lions had regained the idea of how to win. Westminster came to Beaver Stadium and upset nothing W (13-0) but the game was close. Muhlenberg appeared at the gate and played in New Beaver Stadium and were defeated but it was still a close game W (22-0).

Gettysburg lined up for Beaver Field next on October 10 and were beaten W (13-0). Ursinas, a new opponent played at beaver stadium and were soundly defeated on October 17, PSU looked like it had gotten its offense back W (30-0). Harvard was next at Allston MA and the results were a tie T (13-13).

Lafayette and Lehigh, two mid-eastern PA tough teams were next on the away schedule and PSU did not fare well, losing on October 31 to Lafayette L (17–0) and on November 7 at Lehigh L (7–20).

On November 13, Michigan State came to New Beaver Field to play the Nittany Lions and they won the very close game L (3-6). The season ended again against a tough Panther team at Pittsburgh's Forbes Field. Penn State lost L (3–13). Though not as disappointing, once you taste undefeated seasons, all losses become somewhat intolerable, though no team can meet that high a bar. The record was 5-3-1, which in any man's league, especially considering the rest of Hollenback's record, it was very respectable.

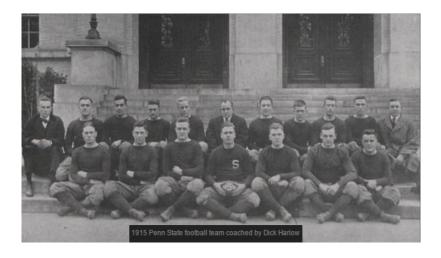
Chapter 10 Coach Dick Harlow Era 1915-1917

Coach #9

1915	Dick Harlow	7-2
1916	Dick Harlow	8-2
1917	Dick Harlow	5-4

The World War I Years

The 1915 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by first year coach Dick Harlow who took over for the retired Bill Hollenback.



1915: Coach Dick Harlow

Dick Harlow was a tackle on the great PSU teams of 1910 and 1911. The Nittany Lions continued to play home games in New Beaver Field in University Park, PA. Stadium capacity was 30,000, which was nice sized at the time.

Dick Harlow was one heck of a coach and he left way too soon. His forte was in pioneering modern defensive schemes. Because of



Harlow as Penn State boxing coach in 1920

choice or chance, he would often field undersized teams, and his uniquely coordinated stunts would focus on getting around or between blockers rather than trying to overpower them.

His offenses were based on doing the opposite of what was expected. He used deception and timing rather than power and bulldozing. He used shifts, reverses, and lateral passes. Harlow was one of the great ones. He was honored with an induction into

the College Football Hall of Fame as a coach in 1954.

The Season

The season began September 15 at home v Westminster. The Lions started the season with a win W (26-0). On October 20, PSU hosted Lebanon Valley W (13-0). Games against Penn were no longer destined to be losses and so this time a PSU played the Quakers in Franklin Field it was a different game W (13-3).

After this road game, Gettysburg came to town W (27-12) followed on October 23 by West Virginia Wesleyan W (28-0). Harvard had become in many ways the nemesis that Penn had been and in a game in Allston MA, the Crimson defeated the Nittany Lions L (0-13). Lehigh was hosted by PSU the following week on Nov. 3, for a nice, hard fought win W (7-0). PSU then traveled to Lafayette in Easton to soundly defeat the Leopards W (33-3). On November 25, the Thanksgiving rivalry was continued at Forbes Field against Pittsburgh. The Panthers prevailed L (0-20).

1916: Coach Dick Harlow

On September 23, the Nittany Lions began their season at New Beaver Field against Susquehanna with a nice win (27-0). Westminster came to PSU on September 30, were shutout big-time

by the Nittany Lions W (55-0). Bucknell came in and scored the first points in 1916 against PSU at home and PSU defeated them in a rout W (50-7). West Virginia Wesleyan came to town on October 14 and left after losing to PSU W (39-0).

Always a tough game, Penn State played Penn at Franklin Field on October 21 in Philadelphia and went home disappointed L (0-15). PSU had its share of home games. This time it was Gettysburg and the Nittany Lions prevailed W (48-2). Geneva came to New Beaver Stadium next on November 4 and hit a revved up Nittany Lions machine in a huge blowout W (79-0).

Lehigh and Lafayette were next. The Lehigh game was played away at Taylor Stadium in Bethlehem and PSU came away with a close win W (10-7). Next was Lafayette at new Beaver Stadium. Lafayette was upset big-time by Penn State W (40-0). Thanksgiving was late this year and so, almost two weeks later Penn State traveled to Forbes Field for the Turkey game rivalry and left disappointed by a big score L 0-31).

Not a bad season for second year coach Dick Harlow, 8-2.

1917: Coach Dick Harlow

The 1917 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Dick Harlow in his third and last season. After two 2-loss seasons, this season was also on the winning side but there were two more losses and one less w less games played. The Nittany Lions finished at 5-4. Dick Harlow, a fine coach left Penn State after the 1917 season.

September 29 PSU played the Army Ambulance Corps in Allentown, PA in a close match. It was the second-last year of World War I. The Nittany Lions won W (10-0. It was the first time in many years that Penn State opened its season away. Gettysburg came to PSU the following week for a real trouncing W (80-0) followed by St. Bonaventure for an even more lopsided game W (99-0).

It was an eight-day period with a lot of scoring records. First PSU beat Gettysburg 80-0 and then Penn State broke its one-week old team scoring record with a 99-0 win over St. Bonaventure at Beaver

Field. Nine players scored touchdowns, in the game, including three by Harry Robb.

Later in the season more records were set as Harry Robb tied "Bull" McCleary's season record for touchdowns with 13 by scoring three TDs as Penn State played Maryland for first time and won 57-0, at Beaver Field.

At 3-0. The Nittany Lions traveled to Washington, PA on October 20 to play Washington and Jefferson and were defeated L (0-7). On to Gettysburg. A week later on October 27 at home, PSU defeated West Virginia Wesleyan in a very close match W (8-7).

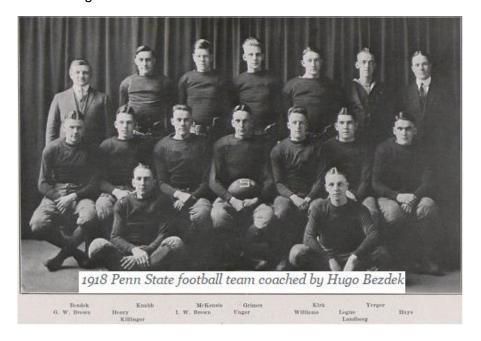
Penn State had a habit of playing the finest football teams in the country at this time by engaging with teams from the Ivy League. This time the Nittany Lions traveled to Memorial Field in Hanover, NH on November 3, to play the Big Green of Dartmouth University. It was a close, tough game but Penn State could not gain the win L (7-10).

Lehigh came to New Beaver Field on November 10 and beat Penn State L (0-9). Maryland came the next week and the Nittany Lions were more than ready, soundly defeating the Terrapins W (57-0). As usual, the season ending Thanksgiving football game was at Pittsburgh and the Nittany Lions lost (6-28).

Chapter 11 Coach Hugo Bezdek Era 1918-1929

Coach #10

1918	Hugo Bezdek	1-2-1
1919	Hugo Bezdek	
1920	Hugo Bezdek	7-0-2
1921	Hugo Bezdek	8-0-2
1922	Hugo Bezdek	
1923	Hugo Bezdek	6-2-1
1924	Hugo Bezdek	6-3-1
1925	Hugo Bezdek	4-4-1
1926	Hugo Bezdek	5-4-1
1927	Hugo Bezdek	6-2-1
1928	Hugo Bezdek	3-5-1
1929	Hugo Bezdek	6-3



1918: Coach Hugo Bezdek

The 1918 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Hugo Bezdek in his first year. Looking back, for sure Bezdek's first season was a strange season right in the heated battles of the war, with just four games and a losing season 1-2-1. It was the worst season in ten years, and one of the worst all-time. Penn State had a

tough time getting its season started and when started, it did not do well. World War I was finally coming to an end.



1918 was a disruptive season for many college programs as the final battles of World War I were being fought. Things were tough across the country. In July 1918, Dick Harlow, a fine coach asked to be relieved of his contract as head coach to enter the military service. He said he would return but everybody knew what the priority was at the time.

Without a coach to schedule and manage games, on August 25, 1918, Penn State announced that Hugo Bezdek, manager of the Pittsburgh Pirates Baseball Club, had been hired as head football coach and director of physical education. Bezdek had supervision over intercollegiate sports. November 27, 1918.

Penn State finished a strange season in November—we will discuss the sparse details—because of World War I by losing, 28-6, at Pitt and finishing with a 1-2-1 record. In the fall of 1919, a year later, Dick Harlow kept his word and returned to Penn State after war cleanup operations to serve as assistant coach to Hugo Bezdek. Bezdek and Harlow had a symbiotic relationship and were good friends.

There is some irony here as Bezdek was a great coach (picture below) who got a poor start. He would coach at Penn State until 1930, the same exact coaching years and tenure as Knute Rockne of Notre Dame Fame with just one time difference. Bezdek did not coach in 1930, Rockne's last year at Notre Dame.

The games of 1918



PSU began its season very late on November 2 at home against the Wissahickon Barracks and played to a tie T (6-6) Rutgers was next at New Beaver Stadium L (3-26). PSU recovered somewhat in a close game at Lehigh W (7-6_ on November 16 just five days after the end of World War I on November 11 (Veterans Day).

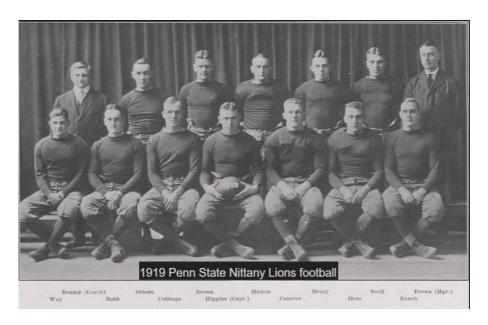
The annual Pittsburgh rivalry game was played again on Thanksgiving, November 28, Penn State lost the game; its second of the season L (6-28).

Though it was a loss, with the end of the war, everybody had a lot for which to be thankful.

1919: Coach Hugo Bezdek

The 1919 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Hugo Bezdek. Hugo had really gotten situated as coach and now that the war was over, he was able to build a fine team and they had a great record at 7-1. It was just the one close loss L (13-19) at Dartmouth in New Hampshire that kept the team from a perfect season. Nonetheless Coach Bezdek had fine team and he put together a fine season.

Gettysburg was the first to come to Beaver Stadium for a PSU win W (33-0). The home and season opener was played on October 4. Bucknell was next at New Beaver Stadium for a close match W (9-0). Then came the loss at Dartmouth on October 18.



From here, Ursinas came to visit and were beaten by a toughened Penn State Team W (48-7). The always tough University of Pennsylvania hosted the Nittany Lions and were defeated on November 1 W (10-0). Then on November 8, PSU defeated Lehigh at home W (20-7). PSU took on its third Ivy League school on November 15 at Cornell. The Nittany Lions defeated the Big Red at Schoellkopf Field in Ithaca W (20-0). The annual Thanksgiving trek to Forbes Field to play Pittsburgh was on November 27. PSU prevailed W (20-0).

1920: Coach Hugo Bezdek

The 1920 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Hugo Bezdek. This year the team got seven wins just like 1919, but there were no losses. Penn State was undefeated in 1920 but the season was not perfect.

After winning their first seven games to start the season, on November 13, the Nittany Lions played at Lehigh to a tie T (7-7) and the following week on November 25 (Thanksgiving), they tied Pittsburgh T (0-0) at Forbes Field. All the other games were wins.

The First five wins were at New Beaver Field: September 25 Muhlenberg W (27-7); then October 2, Gettysburg W (13-0), then

October 9, Dartmouth W (14-7). The following week on October 16, North Carolina State traveled to Beaver Stadium and were beaten W 41-0). Lebanon Valley did not know what hit them in PSU game 5 when the Nittany Lions scored their highest number of points ever W (109-0).

The last two wins were at Penn W (28-7, and Nebraska at home W (20-0). It was on November 6, 1920 that Penn State won its fourth major intersectional game at Beaver Field in its first game against Nebraska, 20-0, on Pennsylvania Day. Glenn Killinger and Charlie Way combine to lead the victory as each scores a touchdown and Killinger passes for another.

Following these two wins came the two ties T (7-7) at Lehigh, and T (0-0) at Pitt.

1921: Coach Hugo Bezdek

The 1921 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Hugo Bezdek in his fourth year. Penn State and Coach Bezdek had another great undefeated season with two ties again. This time, the team garnered eight wins and the first tie was against Harvard on October 20 T (20-20). The second tie was against Pitt on Thanksgiving. Two seasons in a row, neither Penn State nor Pitt scored a point on Thanksgiving Day T (0-0). The first four wins before the Harvard tie were all at home in New Beaver Field.

On September 24, Lebanon Valley came to town and played twice better on defense than the prior year W (53-0. PSU shut out Gettysburg on October 1, W (24-0) Gettysburg scored 24. PSU also shut out North Carolina State one week later W (35-0). The fourth win came from Lehigh on October 28 (28-7). This was followed by the tie T (20-20) at Harvard.

On October 29, The Nittany Lions traveled to the Polo Grounds where the NY Baseball Giants played to take on Georgia Tech W (28-7). Carnegie tech was next at home and the score was the same W (28-7). PSU traveled to Franklin Field to play Navy and won W (13-7) against the Middies. November 24 was Thanksgiving and the annual Pittsburgh excursion to Forbes Field was another tie. In a

late season game on December 3, he Nittany Lions traveled to the West Coast to play the Washington Huskies and won the game W (21-7)

1922: Coach Hugo Bezdek

The 1922 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Hugo Bezdek. At 6-4-1, PSU opponents got to rejoice this year because, after two unbeaten seasons in a row, and five straight wins in 1922, it appeared nobody was ever going to be able to defeat Hugo Bezdek again.

The season began a little early this year and after five straight wins at New Beaver Field, nobody had beaten the Nittany Lions. The five wins began on September 23, St. Bonaventure W (54-0); then Sept. 30, William and Mary W (27-7). Next came Gettysburg W (20-0), then on October 14, Lebanon Valley W (32-6). On October 21, Middlebury was the next PSU victim W (33-0). Then came Syracuse and still the Nittany Lions were unbeaten after playing the October 28 game at the Polo Grounds to a tie T (0-0) against Syracuse.

Then, the magic ended for 1922 on November 3, Navy neat Penn State in Washington DC L (0-14). PSU rebounded the next week against Carnegie Tech at home (W 10-0). In a really tough match against Penn on November 18, PSU missed out by one point L (6-7) and then in the November 30 game against Pittsburgh in Forbes Field, the Nittany Lions lost a close on L (0-14).

With a 6-3-1 record going into the Bowl season, Penn State was selected to play in the January 1 Rose Bowl against USC. The Trojans prevailed against a tough Nittany Lions team in a close game, giving PSU its first Bowl Game Loss (3-14)

1923: Coach Hugo Bezdek

The 1923 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Hugo Bezdek for the sixth year. The team looked better than its last year as it posted a 6-2-1 record for the season. Penn State won as many games, tied as many games, played two less games and lost two less games than the prior year. There was no Rose Bowl invitation this year, though the overall record was better.

On September 29, a scrappy team from Lebanon Valley came to New Beaver Field and brave as they were facing the Nittany Lions, the left in defeat! (58-0). North Carolina State visited earlier this year on October 6 and played a nice game but PSU won the close game W (16-0). Gettysburg was next at home and they played well but lost W (20-0). Navy came to New Beaver Field in a rare appearance and lost to the Nittany Lions W (21-3).

PSU got an October 27 ticket to Yankee Stadium to play West Virginia and the game ended in a tie T (13-13).



Penn State and West Virginia tied, 13-13, on October 27, 1923 at Yankee Stadium in New York.

PSU traveled north on November 3, to Syracuse against the Orangemen and the Lions were sent home with a defeat L (0-10). Georgia tech traveled over 1000 miles to play the Nittany Lions at New Beaver Field and just about pulled off a win but were shut-out W (7-0).

The always tough University of Pennsylvania were next on the schedule and these games were always played at Franklin Field in Philadelphia. The Nittany Lions did quite well and shut out the Quakers, W (21-0). November 29—posing as Thanksgiving Day was late again and it was Pittsburgh that got to rejoice and be glad and they had the most to thank for as PSU was defeated by an always tough Pitt team L (3-20)

1924: Coach Hugo Bezdek

The 1924 Penn State Nittany Lions football team r was coached by Hugo Bezdek in his seventh season. He and the team performed very well again with just one more loss and one extra game from the 1923 season. 6-3-1.

On September 27, Lebanon Valley had matured enough as a football team that they actually scored against the Nittany Lions W (47-3). It was their first score against Penn State. North Carolina State, usually tough managed six points in a W (51-6) drubbing at New Beaver Field on October 4, my historical wedding anniversary date. My lovely bride and I of course had about 51 more years to tie the knot and about 25 years for the stork to make either of our deliveries. Thank God nobody who reads this who knows us will have a calculator available.

Gettysburg kept getting tougher as Penn State was scheduling tougher teams. This year's Gettysburg team came to New Beaver Field on October 11 and lost respectably W (26-0). Georgia Tech was never a team to just say OK, we lost and so when Penn State traveled the 1000 miles to play at Bobby Dodd Stadium, the team knew there was going to be a real football game. It was so close; the mathematicians were trying to define an asymptote. Nonetheless PSU were handed a defeat from a tough Yellowjackets team L (13-15) by a scintilla.

On October 25, Syracuse, a really tough team came into New Beaver Field not ready to come out a loser. They did not. PSU lost L (6-10). This broke Penn State's 29-game winning streak at New Beaver Field. It came to an end as Syracuse wins the PSU Homecoming game, 10-6. The win streak had begun after a loss to Rutgers during World War I in 1918.

The Nittany Lions went off to Annapolis on November 1 to play the Middies of Navy and squeaked out a win against the always-tough Naval Academy W (6-0). On November 8, Carnegie Tech fought hard at New Beaver Field but lost W (22-7) nonetheless.

Tougher than nails as always, at Franklin Field, PSU played Penn to a tie T (0-0). Marietta then came to New Beaver Field for an

inaugural game and lost W (28-0). Perhaps it was the train ride but PSU was really having a tough time with Pitt in their Thanksgiving game extravaganza. This was another year that Forbes Field saw Pitt defeating the Nittany Lions L (3-24).

1925: Coach Hugo Bezdek

The 1925 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Hugo Bezdek in his eighth season. Though the roaring twenties were at the height of their roaring, the Nittany Lions with a 4-4-1 record clearly had not out-roared as many teams as it had in the recent past.

Starting with two home games, first against Lebanon Valley on September 26, the Nittany Lions found an aggressive and tough team to beat W (14-0). On October 3 in another home encounter. Franklin and Marshall played tough but were defeated W (13-0). Georgia Tech had booked Yankee Stadium again and when the Nittany Lions came to play, the game was as usual, tight, but this time the Yellowjackets turned in a victory L (7-16).

The next two games were at New Beaver Field, first v Marietta W (13-0) and then v Michigan State W (13-0). PSU traveled to Syracuse and were beaten ever so slightly by the Orangemen L (0-7). Then, Notre Dame, coached by Knute Rockne on November 7, came to New Beaver Field and encountered a steadfast and tough PSU team who played to a tie T (0-0).

The history of the PSU-ND series includes some of the best teams and players in college football history. In this game in 1925, nobody would budge. The Lions battled Coach Knute Rockne's Irish squad to a 0-0 tie in State College. The Irish went into the game as heavy favorites, but a determined Penn State squad stopped the Irish. After the game, a writer for the Tribune wrote "the greatest factor today was the old-time fighting spirit displayed by the 11 blue-clad warriors of Penn State."

PSU then traveled to West Virginia at Mountaineer Field and lost L (0-14). The final scourge of the year in a not-so good season came from Pittsburgh in the Thanksgiving Holiday Classic on November

26 in Pitt's new stadium L (7-23). This was the first time the annual Thanksgiving Day game was held at the new Pitt Stadium.

1926: Coach Hugo Bezdek

The 1926 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Hugo Bezdek. No coach delivers great seasons every year but this season at 5-4 was just a bit better than the last one 4-4-1 for Penn State. PSU settled for no ties in 1926.

For the first three games, PSU nestled at home and played a bunch of teams that often-opened seasons for the Nittany Lions. On September 25, Susquehanna offered little resistance and PSU got a huge victory W (82-0). Lebanon Valley, coming into its own played tough but were shut out on October 2 at home W (35-0). Marietta came in next at New Beaver Field W (48-6). The Marietta game made history as it was Penn State's 200th win. Cy Lungren ran back a kickoff 95 yards for a touchdown to spark the win.

On October 16, Higo Bezdek's PSU team traveled to South Bend Indiana to play the Fighting Irish of Notre Dame. The prior year at New Beaver field, the game was tied. This time, Notre Dame enjoyed their home field advantage and defeated the Nittany Lions L (0-28). This game also made history as Penn State lost its 100th football game with the Notre Dame win in the Nittany Lions' first visit to South Bend, Ind.

Syracuse was next at home on October 23, but the Nittany Lions came up short L (0-10). On October 30, George Washington came to State College on October 30 and were defeated W (20-12). The next week, on November 6, PSU traveled to Franklin Field to play Penn and again were defeated by this Ivy League team by a field goal L (0-3).

On November 13, a tough Bucknell team played PSU at New Beaver Field in a close match and the Nittany Lions won the game W (9-0). In the Thanksgiving season-ender for PSU, the annual Pittsburgh game was played at the new Pitt Stadium for the second year and the Nittany Lions could not make it happen again and lost L (6-24).

1927: Coach Hugo Bezdek

The 1927 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Hugo Bezdek to a 6-2-1 record which surely made it seem that PSU was moving again from the prior year's 5-4.

On September 24, PSU opened its season with Lebanon Valley W (27-0) and had two more home games before traveling to Franklin Field in Philadelphia on October 15 for a nice win against Penn W (20-0). On October 1, Gettysburg W (34-13) and on October 8, for the first time in a long time, Penn State was beaten by a recharged Bucknell L (7-13).

PSU then traveled on October 22 to Syracuse and won a close one W (9-6). Lafayette then came to New Beaver Field and were handled easily by the Nittany Lions W (40-6). George Washington was next on November 5 at home W (13-0). New York University came to New Beaver Field on November 12 and played a tough match to a tie T (13-13). Wrapping up the season on Thanksgiving, Penn State could not contain a tough Pitt Panthers team and were defeated L (0-30)

1928: Coach Hugo Bezdek

The 1928 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Hugo Bezdek in his eleventh year with the team. It was a tough year with tough games and PSU did not measure well under the circumstances of the season. The University more or less had had it with football and sports and felt it needed to concentrate on academics instead of sports.

At the time, Penn State had decided and in fact was in the process of downgrading its entire athletic program. There had been nationwide criticism of colleges because some who cared little about sports believed that they had emphasized sports to the detriment of academics. In this year of 1928, Penn State made a bad situation even worse.

The school eliminated all new athletic scholarships, and football went into an immediate decline. Not to jump the gun ahead of Hugo

Bezdek's tenure but what had been one of the best teams in the country in the early and mid-1920s became one of the worst of the 1930s. Except for 1929, Penn State did not have another winning season until 1937, and the 1931 team was the worst of them all with a 2-8 record. The 1932 record wasn't much better at 2-5.

Hugo Bezdek was a great coach, regardless but he was not a magician. Looks like our next eight years won't have much good news other than that the program survived. Amen!

On Sept. 29, Lebanon Valley, getting tougher each year played in New Beaver Field and the Nittany Lions prevailed W (25-0). Other home games included October 6 v Gettysburg W (12-0). After this, the good times were over as Bucknell bet the Nittany Lions at home on Oct 13, L (0-6). PSU must have had a different scholarship roster than Penn at Franklin Field on Oct. 20 L (0-14).

On October 27, Syracuse tied PSU at home T (6-6) and then the vaunted ND Irish coached by Knute Rockne came to Franklin Field, a neutral site and they barely beat the Nittany Lions L (0-9).

On November 10, the last home game for PSU was against George Washington W (50–0). Then, PSU went to Fisher Field in Easton, PA to play a tough Lafayette team and lost L (0-7). It was not a great year and Thanksgiving would provide no additional reason for thanks on November 29 at Pitt Stadium, PSU lost to Pitt L (0-26).

1929: Coach Hugo Bezdek

The 1929 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Hugo Bezdek in his 12th season. His career paralleled Knute Rockne's but he got another position ad Penn State as Director of Athletics in 1930 and did not put in a 13th year as Rockne had.

Moreover, neither Bezdek nor his successor Bob Higgins had the *schmooze factor* as Rockne had to help his players get free rides to PSU. This would be Bezdek's finest season since the slide and it would be the best that PSU could muster for the next nine years. The PSU scholarship plan for athletes had kicked in and it was surprising to many that this year's 6-3 season was as positive as it was for the Nittany Lions.

The first three games of the season were all played at New Beaver Field: Niagara W (16-0): Lebanon Valley; W (15-0), and Marshall W (26-7)

PSU went on the road for three games beginning October 19 at New York University L (0-7). Then it was Lafayette at home with a nice but close win W (6-3).

Not having had a lot of luck with Syracuse, on November 2, at Archbald Stadium, PSU squeaked out a thriller game W (6-4). PSU never took Penn for granted and so the game on November 9 v Penn at Franklin Flied was no exception. This game looked at time that it could go either way but Penn State defeated Penn in a big win W (19-7).

Bucknell had beefed up and had clearly not gotten the message that colleges were supposed to lay down at their opponent's feet so that the world would believe that academics were superior to athletics. Bucknell cared about Football as did PSU, but Bucknell chose to finance their team and they literally whooped Penn State on November 16, L (6-27).

Penn State would have loved to have its Thanksgiving trip to Pitt Stadium be a Nittany Lions success. But, it was not! On November 28, in this yearly rivalry, Pitt defeated Penn State in much the same way that Penn had done for many years. Final score L (7–20)

Hugo Bezdek got a better offer from PSU as Athletic Director for the whole University. This is a tribute to the PSU culture. Ata time when athletic competition was being minimized across the country, Hugo Bezdak was still a hero at Penn State. The University offered a better job and he accepted.

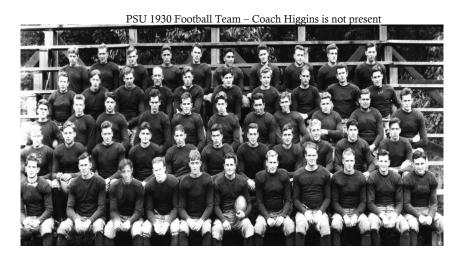
Chapter 12 Coach Bob Higgins Era 1930-1949

Coach # 11 Bob Higgins Coach # 12 Joe Bedenk

```
Bob Higgins
                                          3-4-2
2-8
2-5
3-3-1
1930
1931
                                                         Coach #11
1932
1933
1934
1935
1936
             Bob Higgins
Bob Higgins
Bob Higgins
Bob Higgins
1937
1938
                                           5-1-2
1939
1940
             Bob Higgins
Bob Higgins
Bob Higgins
Bob Higgins
1941
1942
1943
1944
             Bob Higgins
Bob Higgins
Bob Higgins
Bob Higgins
1945
1946
1947
                                           9-0-1
1948
             Joe Bedenk
                                                         Coach #12
1949
```

1930: Coach Bob Higgins

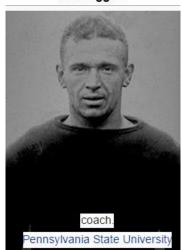
The 1930 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins in his first year as Penn State's head coach.



Bob Higgins was born Nov. 24, 1893. He was a native of Corning, N.Y. He came to Penn

State as a student in 1914 and soon became one of the best players of all time. He was an All-American Selection in 1915 and 1919 and his talents helped him get selected into the College Football Hall of Fame in 1954.

Bob Higgins



Higgins was one of only five players in the history of Nittany Lion football to earn five letters. He served as captain of the team as a senior when he was named to the 1919 Walter Camp All-American team.

Higgins was a multi-faceted athlete who also lettered in baseball, boxing and wrestling. After College, he played two years of professional football with the Canton Bulldogs.

His coaching career before Penn State

included stays at West Virginia Wesleyan and Washington University in St. Louis, before he returned to Penn State in 1928 as an assistant.

Bob Higgins was appointed the Lions' head coach in 1930. Eventually, he got through the scholarship reduction period that lasted until 1938-1940, and he compiled a very respectable 91-57-11 record in 19 seasons—the most ever seasons for any PSU coach at the time.

We'll cover his great 1947 team in this chapter. It was unbeaten in the regular-season and tied Southern Methodist, 13-13, in the 1948 Cotton Bowl. Higgins, who died in 1969, received many honors as a player and as a coach. For example, he is a college hall-of-famer and he was selected by the International News Service (precursor to UPI) in 1915 and Walter Camp in 1919. His 85-yard touchdown reception against Pittsburgh was immortalized in Knute Rockne's "Great Football Plays."

1930 Games

Niagara came to Happy Valley on September 27 in the season and home opener and were beaten W (31-14). At home, Lebanon Valley played the Nittany Lions on October 4 and PSU shut them out W (27-0). PSU manhandled Marshall in a high scoring shutout the following week at home on October 11. The Nittany Lions traveled to Easton, PA to play a stubborn and stingy Lafayette team, and settled for a tie T (0-0).

Colgate came to New Beaver Field on October 30 and beat the Nittany Lions L (0-40). Bucknell did the same thing a week later at Lewisburg L (7-19). This was followed by a tie-on November 8 at home against Syracuse T (0-0).

On November 15, Penn State traveled to play the Iowa Hawkeyes at Kinnick Stadium in Iowa City, IA and for the third week in a row, the Nittany Lions were beaten. This time it was L (0-19). For the Season ender on Thanksgiving Day at Pitt Stadium, PSU fell to rival Pittsburgh L (12-19).

1931: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1931 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins in his second year at the helm. Penn State was in year two of its eight game slump due to scholarship restrictions. Bob Higgins team struggled for just two wins in ten games this year. With good players at a premium, the Nittany Lions had a tough time beating anybody.

The home and season opener was September 26 against Waynesburg, and as would happen eight times this particular season, the Lions were defeated L (0-7). PSU came back at home on October 3 to beat Lebanon Valley in a rare 1931-win W (19-6). The Nittany lions then lost at Temple L (0-12) and On October 17, lost to Dickinson at home L (6-10).

The Nittany Lions traveled to Syracuse on October 24 and were defeated by the Orangemen L (0-7). For the first time in history, Pitt traveled to New Beaver Field and prevailed against the Nittany Lions L (6-41). Colgate came back to New Beaver Field and beat the Nittany Lions L (7-32)

Penn State wet to Lafayette and lost in a shutout to the Leopards L (0-33). The West Virginia Mountaineers were next on November 21 at Mountaineer Field L (0-19). After losing seven straight games, Bob Higgins Nittany Lions said: "enough already," and put one away at Franklin Field against Lehigh on November 28 W (31-0).

A closer look at the Temple Game

This year (1931) was the first meeting between the Temple Owls and the Nittany Lions. Penn State Historian Lou Prato calls the ten-year period of which this was year 2, the "purity period." The University had decided not to offer scholarships and did not scout players. For that reason, the Lions looked for new opponents. In essence to be competitive in the games, they needed to downgrade the schedule. Along the way, they picked up Temple and began a long-standing series that continues to this day.

In a book about great moments in football, we do need something for comparison. Prato calls 1931 the worst season in Penn State history. Because of that purity period. It showed again in 1932 when the Lions lost to the Owls 13-12. The series with Temple was then resumed in 1940, when Penn State had found a way around the purity period.

Prato said by giving players jobs and putting them in fraternities, Penn State managed to provide some financial aid to the athletes. The Lions won the 1941 matchup 18-0, then lost to the Owls 14-0 in 1941, the last Penn State loss in the series until 2015 when the Owls scored 27 unanswered points to notch a 27-10 victory over the Nittany Lions -- their first since 1941 so far.

1932: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1932 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins in his third year. For whatever reasons after the dismal 1931 season, Penn State scheduled only seven games and recorded a 2-5 season for 1932.

Though they had a poor record, the pundits suggest that the 1932 team was not a bad team. Considering that with the scholarship ban, it had to depend on what today are known as walk-ons. They say that with a little luck-and better kicking-it would have won more games. Four of the opponents on the schedule were still giving scholarships, but only Harvard and Colgate were considered superior foes by sportswriters, and they won easily. Harvard had also reduced its schedule with no explanation.

The games against the other scholarship teams, Syracuse and Temple, came down to the last minute, while the Lions did beat overmatched Lebanon Valley and Sewanee.

Waynesburg should not have been such a surprise to the Nittany Lions as the year before this smaller school had already pulled off an upset at Beaver Field, winning 7-0 in the first meeting between the teams. After that upset, Ted Hoyt, reporter for the Philadelphia Evening Ledger wrote, "And who ever heard of Waynesburg in football? Offhand, it's an even bet no local (Philadelphia) rooter knows whether Waynesburg is a school, a small college or a semipro eleven."

For those paying attention, they would have noticed that Frank Wolf, the Waynesburg coach was the difference makers in the successive upsets over the Lions. Wolf was a former Penn State football player, who played quarterback in the war-shortened 1917 season.

Pundits respected Wolf and suggested that he was an "innovative" coach and that if any opposing coach knew how to beat Penn State. it was Wolf. He had one of the smartest offenses around. He used a double wing and every running back was running around in the backfield every play. Of course football rules were not as tight then

but they say it was fun to watch the Waynesburg team in action. It surely was not fun for Penn State players.

The Seven games of 1932

On October 1 at New Beaver Field, the Nittany Lions began the season at home beating Lebanon Valley W (27-0). Waynesburg, a new team that had upset the Lions in the previous year came to New Beaver Field on October 8 and pulled another upset L (6-7). On October 15 at Harvard Stadium in Allston, MA, Penn State was beaten big-time L 13–46.

Though a very close match, nonetheless Penn State fell to Syracuse at home on October 22 L (6-12).

On October 29, Penn State traveled to Hamilton, NY, home of the Major League Baseball Hall of Fame, and lost against a tough Colgate team L (0-31). On November 5, Swanee made its appearance for the first time at New Beaver Field and were beaten by the Nittany Lions W (18-6) for the second and last win of the season for Penn State. On November 12, Penn State lost in a very close match to Temple L (12-13) at Temple Stadium in Philadelphia. PSU finished at 2-5 for a year in which more good things could have occurred but did not. For the first time in a long time, there was no Pitt game.

1933: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1933 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins. The team improved somewhat to a .500 record at 3-3 with a tie. For some reason, more teams seemed to be paring down their schedules to seven games and focusing on intramural sports for all students.

October 7, Lebanon Valley came to New Beaver Field W (32-6_. October 14, Muhlenberg defeated the Nittany Lions at New Beaver Field in a very close match L (0-3) Lehigh was next on October 21 at home and the Nittany Lions won W (33-0). Against Columbia at New York on October 28, PSU fell short L (0-33).

PSU played Syracuse at Archbald Stadium on October 28 and lost in another close game L (6-12). Johns Hopkins came for the first time

to New Beaver Field and were beaten by the Lions W (40-6). Penn State then traveled to Franklin Field and played Penn to a tie T (6-6). The season record was 3-3-1.

1934: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1934 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins. In 1934, Higgins' PSU team had a so year at 4-4. The team played one more game than in the last two years. The country seemed to be getting over (not 100%) its predisposition at the time in these depression years that playing sports at the collegiate level was had.

Since not all teams shut down their athletic scholarships, typical powerhouses such as Penn State were overwhelmed by alumni and friends who were bugging the administration to make life better for the team.

Eventually the coach right after Bob Higgins, Joe Bedenk, would benefit as Penn State adapted to the needs of athletics and academics. Somehow it was forgotten that the lucky sports people who received scholarships for their athleticism also got an opportunity to compete in the real world with a college degree from a great institution, Penn State,

Seasons had begun to start later and this year, 1934, the date was October 6 at home and the opponent was Lebanon Valley who had muscled up and had become a real football team. Penn State beat them in a tough game W (13-0). Gettysburg, an annual opponent came to New Beaver Field and could not withstand the determination of the Nittany Lions W (32-6). It helps to understand that Penn State was playing with walk-ons and other schools were still offering scholarships.

Penn State then took on Lehigh on October 20, at Taylor Stadium in Bethlehem, PA W 31-0. Next was October 27 at Columbia New York, NY L (7–14) Syracuse traveled the distance to play PSU at New Beaver Stadium and they defeated the Nittany Lions L (0-16). Syracuse was becoming a favorite PSU rivalry.

On November 10 at Pennsylvania, PSU played the Quakers at Franklin Field in Philadelphia, PA to a disappointing loss L (0–3). Playing another Pennsylvania school on November 17 at home, Lafayette, always tough at the time, lost to the Nittany Lions at New Beaver Field W (25–6). On November 24, the difference between a winning season and a .500 season was the stakes of the game for PSU when it traveled to Memorial Stadium in Lewisburg PA to play perennial rival Bucknell. This time, Bucknell had just a little bit more moxie than the Lions in a close game won by Bucknell.

PSU was not turning around the program that had been in the doldrums and was expected to stay there for another few years. It is amazing that Bob Higgins did so well during this period. Then when PSU permitted its teams to win with a few scholarships, Higgins knew how to deliver. Higgins was a great coach, and he really bolstered the PSU reputation, and even more than that—he never gave up... no matter whether the deck was stacked against him or not!

1935: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1935 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins in his sixth year at Penn State. His 1935 record was 4-4, which was a theoretical mirror image of the final record of 1934. Higgins worked with what he had and a *give-up* coach might not have done so well with all walk-ons. Bob Higgins taught a lot of great kids how to play great football because he had to and because he wanted to. Nobody with God's best talent was knocking on the door of Penn State at the time because it was an institution that made them pay tuition to play for the university.

On October 5, they typical first game opponent, a tougher and tougher Lebanon Valley team came to New Beaver Stadium and gave the Nittany Lions a tough time though not enough to win. PSU prevailed W (12-6) If it were not for a safety, the results of the Western Maryland encounter on October 12 at New Beaver Field would have been a tie but PSU got the safety and won the game W (2-0).

Lehigh played PSU at New Beaver Stadium and the Nittany Lions shut them out W (26-0). PSU reengaged with Pitt on October 26 at

Pitt Stadium and lost a close game L (0-9). On November 2, it was an away game at Syracuse in which the Orangemen cut it close but won against PSU L (3-7).

Villanova a great Philadelphia school came to play football against Penn State on November 9 and were on the losing side of a fine game W (27-13). Always loving those wins against Penn, PSU would be denied again this year at Franklin Field L 6-33). Just as PSU won by a safety earlier this season, Bucknell beat the Nittany Lions the same way on November 23 at Bucknell (L (0-2).

1936: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1936 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins in his seventh year. Times were tough for PSU as the walk-ons were not about to bring the University national championships or even braggable seasons. The 3-5 1936 season was another of the lollygaggers that only PSU lovers at the time cared about. Academicians were quite pleased as athletics had been minimized so well by the administration that PSU had taken itself out of the national picture for the seventh year.

A lot of brave hearts came forth and got to play football at a great university. However, with PSU saving no and choosing not to offer degrees to all of the exceptional athletes in America who were graduating as great football athletes, the university and the team suffered. There were few of America's exceptional teammates who had the tuition in their pocket when great universities were offering them a free ride, who came to Penn State. Thus, there were very few if any recognized great athletes from whom these great and powerful scrappy PSU walk-ons could learn the full knack of the game. Just a few scholarship athletes would have helped in many ways.

On October 3, Muhlenberg, at New Beaver Field W (45-0); October 10—Villanova at home L (0-13), October 17—Lehigh away L (6-7), October 24—Cornell away L (7-13).

Finally, a rival such as Syracuse came into New Beaver Field ready to win and who were defeated and in fact shut-out W (18-0). Pittsburgh, ranked # 5 on the country hosted PSU on November 7,

and beat the Nittany Lions L (7-34). U of P then hosted PSU to a loss L (12-19). The newly recharged Bucknell played PSU in a tough game on November 21 but lost to our Lions despite their fine efforts W (14-0). The Bucknell game ended the season and there were no more Thanksgiving games.

1937: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1937 Penn State Nittany Lions football team coached by Bob Higgins in his eighth season. Many college programs would have dumped Higgins as an inadequate coach because of his record to this point. Give PSU credit for keeping one of its greatest coaches of all time on the sidelines with his team as the university was sorting out whether it wanted to win football games or not.

Without a great coach, such as Bob Higgins, who knows how ell all-walk-on teams would have performed against the talented teams AD Hugo Bezdek had scheduled for them to play. In a nutshell, the word is "Bravo" to coach Higgins for keeping PSU football respectable while it was wondering if it needed to survive at all.

This season Higgins team broke out of the funk from the last eight years and posted a winning record (5-3). This would not be the last PSU winning record as all college teams began to offer scholarships to deserving athletes again and the academicians seemed OK with the university having a winning record in college sports.

On September 25, PSU raveled to Cornell for a season opener and were defeated in a very tough match L (19–26). Three home games awaited the Nittany Lions upon their return from Cornell. These three games were wins and then after the great victories, PSU went to Syracuse on October 30 and were defeated in a very close match (13-19) The home games were on October 2 Gettysburg W (32–6), October 9 Bucknell W 20–14, and a tough Lehigh team W (14–7).

Penn was back on the schedule on November 6 at Franklin Field and PSU showed its moxie W (7–0). Back at home, Maryland came by on November 13, and played a close match W (21–14). With this game, Penn State clinched its first winning season since 1929 and the first in Bob Higgins' coaching regime by beating Maryland in the last minute at Beaver Field.

The Thanksgiving Day rivalry had been nipped by not playing each other for a few years at Thanksgiving time. A pre-Thanksgiving game on November 20 was played against a very strong #1 ranked Pittsburgh team at Pitt Stadium in Pittsburgh, PA, a long-time rivalry and PSU played tough but lost the game L (7–28). PSU finished with a 5-3 record as Pitt went on to be National Champions. There is suspicion from this scribe that Penn State was playing with both hands tied as other schools paid athlete with scholarships to matriculate at their universities.

Bob Higgins' Nittany Lions finished their first winning season in seven years 5-3, and nobody was complaining.

1938: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1938 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins in his ninth year. Though the Scholarship ban was mitigated, the teams were not ready to be formed based on a poor track record. So, Higgins had a tough 1938 season. Think about with all the losses he sustained in PSU's dark seasons how bright it will be as we move forward through the rest of Bob Higgins's seasons as he captured the hearts and mind so Americans what loved PSU football.

In 1938, the season began at home for two games. The first v Maryland on October 1, a rivalry, was won in a shutout W (33-0). Bucknell, a team that had gotten tougher and tougher came into Beaver stadium and won a shutout L (0-14). PSU went to Lehigh on October 15, and defeated the Mountain Hawks in an embarrassment W (59-0).

At Cornell, PSU did well but not well enough as Cornell prevailed L (6-21). On October 29 Syracuse at New Beaver Field, PSU won W (33-6). Then at home on November 5, Lafayette defeated PSU L (0-7).

PSU played a big tough Penn team at Franklin Field on Nov. 12 and tied in a tough contest T (7-7). The Pitt rivalry was next and it looks

like nobody wanted to play on Turkey Day as the November 19 game against the #5 in the nation Panthers was put in the PSU loss column L (0-26). PSU's season of 3-4-1 was not so good but not so bad, either.

1939: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1939 Penn State Nittany Lions football team rebounded this year to 5-1-2 after some poor years. The team was coached by Bob Higgins in his tenth year. The apparent doom and gloom of the *walk-on era* had finally faded and the Penn State administration had finally permitted Coach Higgins to invite scholarship athletes to the campus as many other Division I type teams had been doing for since 1928, when PSU imposed its own ban.

Penn State played eight games and had just one loss, which was a shutout blowout against Cornell in the third game of the season on October 14 in Ithaca, NY. L (0-47). The ties were in the middle of the season and near the end of the season. The first was at Syracuse T (6-6) on October 28, and the second was at Army T (14-14) in Michie Stadium, West Point, NY.

The Nittany Lions opened the season with two wins at New Beaver Field. The first game on October 7, was against Bucknell which had been playing tough football over the past several years W (13-3). The next home game was against Lehigh on October 4 and the Lions came through with a big win W (49-7). The next week was the loss at Cornell followed by the Syracuse tie and then another home game on November 4 v Maryland W (12-0).

Penn State knew that it had recovered when on November 11, it beat Penn at Penn W (10-0). The Army tie was next followed by what in years' past would have been a Thanksgiving Day game against Pitt. New Beaver Field was the site of the game on November 25, and PSU had gotten so good that the once hard to ever beat Pitt Panthers lost W (10-0)

In this game, future All-American Leon Gajecki led Penn State to its first victory over Pitt in 20 years in this 10-0 upset before a record-tying crowd of 20,000 at Beaver Field. Penn State finishes the year

with its best record since 1921 at 5-1-2. It's amazing what a little funding for football will do.

1940: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1940 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins. The team played eight games again and had a nice 6-1-1 record. As usual, home games were played in New Beaver Field in University Park, Pennsylvania.

The season began at home v Bucknell on October 5 W (9-0). West Virginia was next on October 12 at home W (17-13). The Nittany Lions then were off to Lehigh on October 19 w (34-0). Then Temple away on October 25 W (18-0)

South Carolina, ranked # 18 at the time came to University Park on November 2, and PSU defeated them W (18-0). PSU traveled to Syracuse on November 9 and tied the Orangemen T (13-13). Juniors Bill Smaltz and Lenny Krouse teamed up for the greatest passing day to date as Smaltz completed 14-of-21 passes (including 12 in succession that remained a record until 1994) for 193 yards and two touchdowns and Krouse caught 10 passes for two touchdowns and 155 yards (yardage is still the most in game by a junior)

On November 16, New York University played the Lions at New Beaver Field W (25-0). Chuck Peters set the all-time kickoff return record with a 101-yard touchdown return on the opening kickoff of this impressive win over NYU. It was his second touchdown runback of the season (96 yards against Temple to open the second half) and it set the season record for kickoff touchdown returns that for years was shared with Curt Warner (1980).

The only loss of the season was the last game on November 23, against an always tough Pittsburgh Panther team at Pitt Stadium L (7-20).

1941: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1941 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins in his twelfth year as head coach. PSU were on a

comeback roll and this year, they were also increasing the game son the schedule to 9 from 8. This 7-2 season is a great season for Bob Higgins and the Penn State Nittany Lions.

In researching all about Bob Higgins, I was so glad to hear about the scholarship problem being in Higgins early years because his overall record is so good, these years, such as 1941 are the make-up years that are part of getting that great record of Higgins, great! Unlike fiction, in this book we've got some great reading ahead as Higgins is coach for eight more years and he has a lot of wins to amass.

This year, thought here were nine games the season began in October, on the 4th, my wedding anniversary. It was not a good season opener as the Nittany Lions had traveled to Civic Stadium in Buffalo NY, lots of miles from Colgate's Hamilton campus, and were defeated in a clawing match by the Red Raiders L (0-7).

On October 11, Bucknell, a recent tough team came to New Beaver Field and gave it up to Penn State W (27-13) in a tough match. Temple, a great academic institution had become a tough team in the 1930's and had a lot of moxie when the Nittany Lions came to their stadium on October 18 and were beaten in a close battle L (0-14).

In 1941, that was the end of the losses. Lehigh visited New Beaver Field and were defeated on October 25 W (40-6). Penn State then traveled to the Polo Grounds on a rare Friday game on October 31. At the same exact date, Mount Rushmore was completed. The opponent for PSU was New York University and the Lions disposed of this team in a shut-out W (42-0).

An always tough # 18 ranked Syracuse team came to Penn State on November 8, to play a game of football at New Beaver Field in what had become a rivalry match. Penn State took all the marbles this day against the Orangemen in a great win W (34-19). West Virginia's defense held PSU to 7 points on November 15 while PSU shut-out the Mountaineers at home W (7-0).

Always expecting a tough game, PSU traveled to Pitt Stadium to take on the Panthers and beat them good in this long-time rivalry W (31-7). Finishing up the season just a little later than normal, PSU

played South Carolina at Carolina Stadium W (19–12) for fine 7-2 season for Higgins. Soon Coach Higgins would be getting national recognition for the Penn State Nittany Lions.

1942: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1942 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins in his thirteenth season. There was no bad luck, PSU played eight games and somehow kept missing undefeated by one game 6-1-1. After doing well consistently for the last several years before 1942, PSU had gained respect again as a national powerhouse for football. Penn was the only ranked team that Penn State played this year.

This year, 1942, the team was ranked at # 19 by the AP. Better years would surely come but this meant that PSU had gone full circle from the beginning of Higgins tenure to this year. Again, thanks to Bob Higgins, Penn State was again a respected national contender.

On October 3 Bucknell played PSU at New Beaver Field in State College, PA. PSU had a nice win against a recently toughened Bucknell team W (14-7). October 10 found a scrappy Lehigh team challenging the Nittany Lions at Taylor Stadium in Bethlehem. PSU won but it was not so easy W (19-3).

Traveling to Cornell on October 17, to Schoellkopf Field in Ithaca, NY, PSU and the Big Red Bear tied T (0-0). Nobody could score but there was a lot of game in the game. On October 24, PSU hosted Colgate, and beat the Red Raiders at New Beaver Field W (13-0).

The lions traveled to West Virginia on October 31 to play the Mountaineers in a rivalry game at Morgantown Field and were defeated L (0-24). On November 7, Syracuse came to New Beaver Field, State College, PA in a rivalry match W 18-13. PSU had become tough as nails under Higgins with great athletes playing for the Blue and White, and a great coach.

On November 14, at Franklin Field, PSU played its only ranked opponent of the year Pennsylvania at Franklin Field, and the Nittany Lions claimed its share of national respect with a win W (13–7). This was one of the biggest upsets of the Higgins era, Penn State literally shocked Penn, 13-7, before 50,000 at Franklin Field behind the punting of Joe Colone and the running and defensive play of Larry Joe, who was carried off the field at the end of the game.

Always sweating out what was most often the last game of every season. Penn State played rival Pitt on November 21 at New Beaver Field. The new toughened Penn State team under Bob Higgins brought home a big win W (14–6). At 6-1-1, PSU was ranked #19 in the nation by the AP.

1943: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1943 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins in his fourteenth year. All college football teams with good coaches or great coaches need great players to be great. Good and great coaches such as Bob Higgins do the best they can with what they get and every now and then, things happen on the field that make the season better or worse than it should have been.

After a 6-1-1 season in 1943 and a # 19 finish in the AP poll, PSU had one less win and two more losses than in 1942. So, there was no ranking and no bowl games but the team did fine. Pundits might suggest that this year, Higgins team suffered a 5-3-1 season but in such a successful season there was little suffering. It is always nice to win every game but sometimes this cannot be done because of many different circumstances.

The 1943 season began early at home on September 25, with Bucknell playing tough again but losing to PSU W (14-0). On October 2, the Nittany Lions played North Carolina at Kenan Stadium in Chapel Hill, NC. The Tarheels overwhelmed the Lions L (0–19).

Colgate was always tough and this game at home was no different as the Red Raiders tied PSU in a scoreless battle T (0-0). A tough Navy team was next at Annapolis on October 16 L (6–14). On October 23, at Maryland PSU got a shutout W (45-0) and then on October 30 at home v West Virginia, PSU played great and won W (32-7.

On November 6 PSU played away at Cornell and were beaten L (0– 13). Then, on November 13, Temple played at PSU and were defeated in a close match W (13-0). The Pitt rivalry, though no longer on Thanksgiving Day was still important for the cross-state competitors. PSU had a great team and were ready to win and did at Pitt Stadium W (14-0)

1944: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1944 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins in his fifteenth season. Higgins was a great coach and played this year to a 6-3, nine game season.

The Penn State schedule was like all college teams, made up by athletic departments and not by coaches in the 1940's. Football had again become respectable.

On September 30, a fine PA team, Muhlenberg, played PSU at New Beaver Field; but lost the game W (58-13). PSU took the opportunity to play Navy in the middle of the war years on October 7. Navy won at Navy in Thompson Stadium • Annapolis, MD L (14–55). So many great athletes took turns at Navy to play the best teams in America, with Penn State being one of them.

Few teams beat Army or Navy during the war years. Having a great football team helped in recruiting for a particular service academy to help the war effort. Even the service academies competed against one another to get the best football players available.

The season began on October 14 v Bucknell at home W (20-6). Then, on October 21, PSU traveled to Hamilton NY and beat Colgate W (6-0).

On October 28, PSU hosted West Virginia and the Mountaineers were just a scoch better as the game ended with WV winning L (27– 28). On November 4, PSU traveled to Syracuse and defeated the Orangemen, W (41-0).

Temple, always a tough team hosted PSU on November 11 at Temple Stadium • Philadelphia, PA, and almost got a win but PSU squeaked out a thriller W (7–6). Back at home on November 18, Maryland was defeated W (34–19). Then came the season crescendo as in many prior years—Pitt at Pitt on November 25. Almost but not exactly Pitt claimed victory in a close one L (0-14).

1945: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1945 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins in his sixteenth season with the team. The team played just eight games and had a very respectable record of 5-3.

On September 29, Muhlenberg was defeated in the home opener / season opener at New Beaver Field W (47–7). On October 6, Colgate played PSU at home W (27-7). Near the end of the war, Navy was still playing great football and ranked # 2, the Middies shut out PSU L (0-28) at Thompson Stadium in Annapolis, MD.

On October 20, PSU played at Bucknell and managed nice win W (46–7). Then a tough and often victorious Syracuse team played at New Beaver Field and lost to PSU W (26–0).

Moving through the 1945 season, on Nov. 10, PSU played Temple at home W (27–0). Next came a game on Nov. 17, against the #12 ranked Spartans of Michigan State at Spartan Stadium in East Lansing, MI, a team that would soon become a PSU rivalry. PSU lost L (0–33).



Freshman tailback Wally Triplett was Penn State's first African-American player to start a game (Michigan State, 1945) and was instrumental in the Nittary Lions compiling a 23-3-2 record from 1946-48.

On November 24 at Pittsburgh in Pitt Stadium • the Panthers rivalry was in full bloom a Pitt mustered all it could to defeat a steadfast PSU team that was not ready to budge but lost anyway, L (0–7).

1946: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1946 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins in his seventeenth season as coach. There still was no Beaver Stadium and so Higgins and the great PSU teams of his ear played their games at the New Beaver Field in University Park, Pennsylvania. As time went on, New Beaver Field would not be enough to hold the crowds but that day had yet to come.

On October 5, PSU played Bucknell at the New Beaver Field in State College, PAW (48–6). Syracuse was next on the road W (9–0). Then at home v Michigan State in a cliff-hanger L (16-19).

Colgate was next on Oct. 26 at Colgate W (6-2). Then Fordham at home on November 2, W (68-0) and in another home, game the next week Nov. 9, PSU defeated Temple W (26-0).

A tough Navy team invited PSU in for a loss but the Nittany Lions won the game at Annapolis W (12-7). The season ended at Pittsburgh in the rivalry game on November 23. PSU tried its best but Pitt won in a very close match L (7-14).

Game scheduled for November 29. Penn State canceled its final game of season on November 9. The game was to be played on Nov. 29. University of Miami (Fla.) officials requested that Penn State not bring its two African-American players, Wally Triplett and Dennie Hoogard, on the trip.

Guard Steve Suhey was very vocal when he said "We are Penn State there will be no meetings." Suhey earned first-team All-America honors in 1947 and was a member of arguably the most prominent family in Penn State football history. Suhey married a daughter, Ginger, of Penn State All American and head coach, Bob Higgins, and three of their sons — Paul, Larry and Matt Suhey — played for Penn State in the 1970s. Kevin and Joe Suhey became fourthgeneration members of the Higgins-Suhey family to play for the Nittany Lions during the 2000s.

1947: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1947 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins in his eighteenth season. The team was 9-0 in the regular season, which might have been good enough for national championship but in the bowl game, the best they could do was tie. PSU had its best season under Higgins, undefeated in regular season with a tie in the bowl game. Bravo PSU and Bravo Bob Higgins for a # 4 consensus finish in 1947.

Nobody beat Penn State throughout the whole season so let me just repeat the scores. They are all wins for PSU. We all knew Higgins had it in him from watching him from 1928 and finally in 1947, he produced a superior team. This time, however, his boys made national news.

On September 20, in a game played at Hershey Park Stadium in Hershey, PA PSU defeated Washington State W (27-40> Then, on Oct. 4, at home, PSU played Bucknell W (54-0).

In a runaway game at Fordham on Cot. 12, in New York, PSU won in a blow0ut W (75-0). The Lions were ripping this year and they played tough Syracuse at home and creamed them W (40–0).

A tough West Virginia team played PSU at home on Oct. 25 W (21-14. Then, on November 1, Colgate came in W (46-0). PSU then traveled to Temple on Nov. 8 for a close but sure W (7-0). Post war Navy was not as tough as usual on November 15 at Municipal Stadium in Baltimore Md. W (20-7).

Still undefeated and having to face season spoiler Pittsburgh on November 22, the PSU Lions ranked # 5 at the time whipped Pitt at their home stadium W (29-0).

PSU won a Cotton Bowl Berth in1947 because they were one of the top teams in the nation.

On January 1, 1948, just a few days from my birthday (I mean my birth-date when I first began to breathe) PSU and SMU battled hard to come up with the best they could, a tie T (13-13). The Cotton Bowl Classic, before the days of the tie breakers, ended in 1947 in a tie game. Bravo to both teams. Higgins coached PSU finished # 4 in the final season rankings.

1948: Coach Bob Higgins

The 1948 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bob Higgins in his 19th and last season. After an undefeated regular season in 1947, it was tough to equal such a performance but Higgins came close with a 7-1-1 record. He was a great coach and in many ways put PSU back on the map. He never had the benefit of a scholarship team.

PSU began at home at New Beaver Field with Bucknell on October 2, W (35-0). Then, away at Syracuse PSU beat the Orangemen W (34-14). Back home w/ West Virginia on Oct, 16. PSU won W 37-7.

Michigan was always a great football power, having taught some teams in the 1800s how to play the new game of American football. What a great accomplishment for Michigan to come into State College and play PSU to a tie (14-14).

Then annual foe Colgate played PSU at their home field and lost W (32-13). Off to University of Pennsylvania and ready to play, the Nittany Lions won in a close match against a great Penn team at Franklin Field W (13-0) This PSU game was played before the largest crowd to date — 71,180 — and the Nittany Lions defeated Penn at Franklin Field. The game was sparked by a razzle-dazzle touchdown run-and-pass play of Fran Rogel-to-Chuck Drazenovichto-Elwood Petchel-to-Rogel.

Temple played tough for a while but got exhausted and PSU prevailed on Nov. 13, W (47–0). On Nov. 20, Pittsburgh, a team that was the season spoiler for many years played the role again against the Lions L (0-7). In a late season finale, PSU traveled to Washington State on November 27 at Rogers Field in Tacoma, WA and beat the Cougars in a close one W (7–0).

Coach Bob Higgins left it up to the players to decide whether to travel to Miami without Triplet and Hoogard or to cancel the game.

When a player suggested Triplett and Hoogard leave the locker room while the players voted, Tamburo stood up and said: "No, they're part of the team. We are all Penn Staters."

The Nittany Lions voted unanimously not to go, and athletic director Carl Schott made the call to Miami to tell school officials that the game would be canceled.

"Sam was my man," Triplett said of Tamburo. "He was one of the guys who stood up when people thought America wasn't what it should be."

The Nov. 29, 1946, game was never played.

"That day there happened to be three feet of snow on the ground in State College, and Miami had sunshine." Triplett said with a laugh.

A similar situation arose the following year when Penn State was undefeated and ranked fourth in the country.

The Cotton Bowl wanted to match the Nittany Lions with No. 3 SMU. Higgins made it clear the Nittany Lions would only accept a bowl invitation if Triplett and Hoogard could play.

Cotton Bowl officials gave the OK but said Triplett and Hoogard couldn't room with the team in segregated Dallas. Tamburo and his teammates insisted they find a place where the team could stay together.

"We're Penn State," Penn State Board of Trustees member Paul Suhey said. "And that's it."

The Nittany Lions stayed at a Naval Air base 14 miles outside of Dallas.

"I was surprised and happy, and I remember the guys who supported us," Triplett said. "A lot of people don't get the credit for

things that had to be done. Times were changing, and sports were changing."

Tamburo made four All-America teams the following season — Associated Press third team, Collier's Magazine first team, Central Press second team and Hearst Newspapers selected him to its firstteam offense.

He also played in the Hula Bowl postseason all-star game. It was common for Tamburo and others to play offense and defense until two-platoon football came along several years later.

In 1949, Tamburo was a sixth-round choice of the New York Bulldogs, an NFL team that folded the following season.

1949: Coach Joe Bedenk

The 1949 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Bedenk. Bob Higgins had coached at Penn State for nineteen years and had an enviable record of 91–57–11 after having gone through the walk-on years.

Bedenk was named head coach after he had coached the offensive line for several years. After a single 5–4 season, Coach Bedenk requested a return to coaching the offensive line, and Penn State brought in Rip Engle as head coach in 1950

In September, the first class of scholarship players since 1927 entered Penn State but were sent to California State Teachers College to reside because of crowded housing conditions on the main campus. Among the freshmen are future starters Joe Yukica, Don Barney, Jim Dooley and Joe Gratson. The drought was over.

September 24 PSU kicked off its season with a kick in the pants on a L (6-27) to Villanova at home, Things did not get better as a tough Army team beat PSU by a wide margin L (7-42) at Michie Stadium in West Point, NY. The Nittany Lions took on Boston College, new to the schedule on October 8 and picked up their first win of the season and first win for Coach Joe Bedenk W (32-14). Nebraska

came to New Beaver Field on October 15 and PSU won that encounter W (22-7).

A tough Michigan State team hosted the Nittany Lions on October 22 and beat PSU in a shutout at Spartan Stadium L (0-24. Penn State would win its next three games under Joe Bedenk until Pittsburgh delivered a loss to the Nittany Lions on November 19 in the season closer L (0-19). On October 29, Syracuse traveled to New Beaver Field to take on the Nittany Lions and PSU won the game W (33-21).

On November 5, the Lions traveled to West Virginia and beat the Mountaineers at Mountaineer Field in Morgantown W (34-14). PSU traveled on November 14 to defeat Temple at Temple Stadium W (28-7). Coach Bedenk finished the season at 5-4.

Chapter 13 Coach Rip Engle Era 1950-1965

Coach #13

1950	Rip Engle	5-3-1
1951	Rip Engle	5-4
1952	Rip Engle	7-2-1
1953	Rip Engle	6-3
1954	Rip Engle	7-2-
1955	Rip Engle	5-4
1956	Rip Engle	6-2-1
1957	Rip Engle	6-3
1958	Rip Engle	6-3-1
1959	Rip Engle	9-2
1960	Rip Engle	7-3
1961	Rip Engle	8-3
1962	Rip Engle	9-2
1963	Rip Engle	7-3
1964	Rip Engle	6-4
1965	Rip Engle	5-5



Top-row, left-to-right: Dan-Radakovich, Joe-McMullen, George-Welsh, Joe-Paterno, J.T.-White-Bottom-row, left-to-right: Frank-Patrick, Earl-Bruce, Rip-Engle, Jim-O'Hora taken-during-the-football-Field-Day-in-1963_____

Rip Engle is one of Penn State's great coaches.

On April 22, 1950 Charles A. "Rip" Engle, who had been head coach at Brown University was named the new Penn State head football coach to replace Joe Bedenk.

Engle was the innovator of the famous Wing-T formation. His teams experienced tremendous success leading Engle to a career PSU record of 104-48-4.

In May of 1950 Engle named former Brown University quarterback Joseph V. Paterno to his Penn State staff. He promptly assigned Paterno to coach quarterbacks. Rip Engle coached his last game in 1965 with a win over Maryland, 19-7 ending a 16-year stint as Penn State's head football coach.

During his tenure Penn State did not endure a losing season. Engle officially retired February 18, 1966. A day later, Joseph V. Paterno, a PSU legacy, was hired head football coach of Pennsylvania State University. The rest, as they say, is history.

1950: Coach Rip Engle

The 1950 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle in his first year. Coach Engle compiled a 5-3-1 record in his first year with the Nittany Lions.

The regular season and the home season began on September 30 at New Beaver Field against Georgetown with a nice win for Coach Engle in his first game as PSU head coach W (34-14)

On October 7, #4 ranked Army hosted PSU at Michie Stadium in West Point, NY. Army won. L (7–41). Engle's team lost its second game in a row at Syracuse on October 14 L (7-27).

The third loss in a row came via a shutout against the Nebraska Cornhuskers the following week, October 21 at Memorial Stadium in Lincoln NE L (0-19). The next and last blemish on Engle's first year record came the next week at home against Temple as the

teams played to a tie T (7-7). PSU would win its remaining four games to finish a good season for a new coach.

The first win was no pushover on November 4 against Boston College at Alumni Field in Chestnut Hill MA W (20-13). The next win was on November 11 at home against West Virginia W (27-0). Home again the following week v Rutgers in a close match W (18-14).

Engle capped off his first season with a win at Pittsburgh W (21-20). Pittsburgh had been a spoiler for many years and it was a good start to the Engle years to have achieved this fine victory on December 2.

1951: Coach Rip Engle

The 1951 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle. The team had a 5-4 record for 1951.

The season began at home on September 29 v Boston University W (40-34). On October 6 PSU traveled to Allentown v Villanova L (14-20). Nebraska was next on October 13 at Lincoln W (15-7).

On October 20, PSU came home to play Michigan State L (21-32). West Virginia was next on October 27 W (13-7). On November 3, the Nittany Lions traveled to Ross-Ade Stadium in West Lafayette, Indiana to play Purdue. The Lions were shut out L (0-28).

Syracuse played PSU at home on November 10 W (32-13). On November 17, PSU traveled to Rutgers Stadium and beat Rutgers W (13-7). Again, the season finale was a close loss against a tough Pitt team at Pittsburgh L (7-13).

1952: Coach Rip Engle

The 1952 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle and played a fine season with a record of 7-2-1. PSU was back to ten games per season. The season began earlier on September 20 at home against Temple W (20-13). Purdue came to New Beaver Field on September 27 and played the Nittany Lions to

a tie T (20-20). On October 4, William and Mary lost to the Nittany Lions at New Beaver Field W (35-23).

On October 11, PSU played at West Virginia W (35-21). On October 18, Nebraska came to State College and were defeated W (10-0). Then, on October 25, Penn State traveled to Spartan Stadium and were beaten by Michigan State L (7-34). PSU played Penn at Franklin Field on November 1 and beat the Quakers W (10-0).

On November 8 at Syracuse PSU lost to the Orangemen L (7-25). Rutgers played hard and tough on November 17 and were beaten by the Nittany Lions in a close match W (7-6). Pittsburgh hosted Penn State again at Pitt Stadium and the Nittany Lions won the game W (17-0)

1953: Coach Rip Engle

The 1953 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle. They played home games in New Beaver Field in University Park, Pennsylvania. The Field had room for 30,000 fans. This season's record was 6-3 and the team played nine games.

Wisconsin was the opener on September 26 at Camp Randall Stadium in Madison. Penn State suffered its first loss on the season (0-20). It was not a good beginning as PSU lost again on October 3 in Franklin Field against Penn L (7-13). On October 10, PSU traveled to play Boston University at Nickerson Field and prevailed W (35-13).

On October 17, Syracuse traveled to New Beaver Field and lost to the Nittany Lions W 20-14). PSU played TCU at home on October 24 W 27-21). The following week, October 31, it was West Virginia at home. PSU suffered a close loss L (19-20).

With a 3-3 record, PSU put it in gear and won the next three games. The first at home on Nov. 7 v Fordham W (28-21); the next on November 14 at Rutgers W (54-26) and the final game at Pittsburgh on November 21 W (17-0).

1954: Coach Rip Engle

The 1954 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle in his fifth year. The team finished with a 7-2 record and achieved a #16 ranking in the coach's poll and a #20 in the AP.

September 25th kicked off the season at Champagne Illinois as PSU beat Illinois in a very close match W (14-12). Another way game on October 2 at Syracuse found the Nittany Lions defeating the Orangemen W (13-0). The Home Opener on October 9 was against Virginia W (34-7). After the game the Nittany Lions were ranked # 9 but not for long. On October 16, West Virginia came into New Beaver Field ready for victory and they got it in a close match L (14-19).

PSU was ranked # 20 when the Nittany Lions lost to TCU at the Amon G. Carter Stadium in Fort Worth Texas L (7-20). Penn was next on October 30 at Franklin Field W (35-13) On November 6, Holy Cross played the Lions at New Beaver Field and were beaten W (39-7). Rutgers came the following week and were beaten W 37-14). Pitt played tough as usual at Pitt Stadium but nonetheless the Nittany Lions triumphed W (13-0)

1955: Coach Rip Engle

The 1955 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle. The team talent pendulum swings and changes from year to year as one team is better than another and vice versa. This year's team made it above .500 with a 5-4 record but otherwise, it was not a stellar year. Rip Engle had better years as you will see. He coached the Nittany Lions until 1965.

On September 24, Boston University visited New Beaver Field and the Nittany Lions won W 35-0). PSU traveled to play # 6 Army on October 1 and lost the game L (6-35). On October 8 PSU played in City Stadium (the Tobacco Bowl) against Virginia W (26-7)

On October 15, a tough Navy Squad came into Beaver Stadium and defeated the Lions L (14-34). Penn State played at Mountaineer Field on October 22, and were defeated by West Virginia L (7-21).

On October 29, PSU got its fight back to play Penn at Franklin Field and came home with a victory W (20-0).

On November 5, #18 Syracuse played the Nittany Lions at home and in a nail biter, PSU won the game W (21-20). On November 12 PSU, defeated Rutgers at Rutgers Stadium W (34-13). Finishing up this season at 5-3 going into the Pitt game at New Beaver Field home, the Nittany Lions put another L in the right column L (0-2) and finished the season at 5-4.

1956: Coach Rip Engle

The 1956 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle in his seventh year as head coach. The team opened up the season against Penn on September 29 at Franklin Field and came away with a nice, convincing win, W (34–0). On October 8, at West Point, PSU lost to Army L (7-14). On October 13, Holy Cross played at New Beaver Field and PSU outmanned them W (43-0). On October 20, PSU traveled to Columbus to play Ohio State and beat the Buckeyes W (7-6). On October 27 at home, PSU beat West Virginia W (16-6). November 3, at Syracuse Penn State lost to the Orangemen in a close game L (9-13). Boston University played the Nittany Lions at New Beaver Field on November 10, and were defeated W (40-3).

On November 17 at Home, PSU beat North Carolina State W (14-7) in the season ending rivalry, the Nittany Lions and Pittsburgh Panthers played to tie T (7-7)

1957: Coach Rip Engle

The 1957 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle in his eighth season. Engle directed the team to a nice 6-3.

The season opener was against Penn at Franklin Field. Penn State played tough and won the close match W (19-14).

Army was still invincible from the War years when PSU played the Cadets on October 5 at New Beaver Field. Army was a little too much for the Nittany Lions but each time the games are closer. This

one was for Army L (13-27). William and Mary played a tough game on October 12 but the Nittany Lions beat them W (21-13). Vanderbilt, where current PSU mentor James Franklin coached before PSU beat the Lions at New Beaver Stadium L (2-32).

PSU played an always tough Syracuse team in Archbald Stadium on October 26 and beat the Orangemen W (20-12). West Virginia played PSU at home on November 2, and the Lions pleased the crowd at New Beaver Field with a W (27-6). The Nittany Lions traveled to play against Marquette on November 9, and won at Marquette Stadium in Milwaukee W 20-7).

On November 16 in a game at Holy Cross in Fitton Field, Worcester, MA, PSA squeaked out a close on W (14–10). November 23 was rival Pittsburgh and this time the Lions were inches away from winning at Pitt Stadium but Pitt prevailed L (13-14). The 6-3 season was a good one for Rip Engle and the Nittany Lions.

1958: Coach Rip Engle

The 1958 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle in his ninth year. Penn State played a tenth game in 1958 and without that game the season would have been 6-3, but with the tie at West Virginia on November 8 T (14-14) the record was 6-3-1.

The season began early on September 20 at Nebraska and PSU could not muster enough to win the game L (7-14). Still not coming home, PSU played Penn at Franklin Field and really handed the once formidable Quakers a whooping W (43-0). Army was still tough as nails and beat PSU at West Point on October 4 L (0-26).

On October 11, Marquette was the team to play in the home opener at New Beaver Field. PSU dominated W (40-8). PSU went to Nickerson Field in Boston on October 28 to play Boston University W (34-0). Back home again on October 25, Syracuse came to play and defeated the Nittany Lions L 6-14). Furman came on November 1 and the Lions put them away W (36-0).

PSU traveled to Morgantown to play West Virginia on November 8 and as noted above, tied the game T (14-14). Holy Cross played the Lions at New Beaver Field on November 15 W (32-0). In the seesaw battel for dominance in the end of season intra state-rivalry, it was Penn States turn to win at Pitt Stadium W (25-21).

1959: Coach Rip Engle

The 1959 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle in his tenth season of sixteen with PSU. This was the first eight-win year for an Engle team and it brought them a shot at the Liberty Bowl which they won on December 31, 1959 v Alabama W (7-0). The Lions finished at 9-2.

Penn State was winning every game all year until it ran into some old rivals. By now, by reading this book's review of all the games by coach, you know who they are.

PSU was 7-0 when it ran into an always stubborn Syracuse team at home. Syracuse was ranked #4 when they played at New Beaver Field. In a brawl, they barely beat Penn State L (18-20) to put the first blemish on Engle's 1959 team. Think about what would have happened if PSU won that game. Syracuse went on to win their first and only National Championship with the help of future Heisman trophy winner Ernie Davis.

In the See-Saw end of season match, looking for every opportunity to have a one-loss season, Pittsburgh spoiled it for the Nittany Lions in a well-fought game L (7-22)

The Season began like any other but winning became a habit for the Nittany Lions. First, On September 19, PSU beat Missouri at Missouri W (19-8), then, at home PSU beat VMI W (21-0). Home again v Colgate W (58-20). Finally, PSU beat Army away at West Point W (17-11). The 1959 season was looking very good.

PSU was ranked # 10 when it played Boston University on October 17 at home W (21–12). A trip to Cleveland Municipal Stadium to play Illinois brought the Lions another victory W (20-9). Then, on October 31, a road trip to West Virginia was a success W (28-10)

When PSU lost to Syracuse on November 7 L (18-20), the Lions were 8-0 and ranked # 7 in the nation. On November 14, the # 10 Nittany Lions got their breath with a home win against Holy Cross W (46-0)., Next was Pittsburgh at Pitt Stadium, an always-tough game to win. On November 21, Pittsburgh was energized and beat the Lions L (7-22)

After waiting a month for a chance for national exposure in the Independence Bowl, # 14 ranked Penn State knocked off # 11 Alabama in a real battle of the trenches W (7-0) PSU had a great season 9-2, finishing # 10 in the coach's poll and # 12 in the AP. 1959 was a fine year for Rip Engle and company.

1960: Coach Rip Engle

The 1960 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle in his eleventh year. This year the Nittany Lions played their games in the newly opened Beaver Stadium in University Park, Pennsylvania. The team played ten games and finished their first season in their big, brand new stadium with a fine 7-3 record. PSU finished # 16 for the season and if the number of bowl games were as today, PSU would have assured itself of a bowl game match.

The 500-seat Beaver Field, then the 30,000 seat New Beaver Field, and in 1960, the new Beaver stadium were all named for James Beaver, President of the Board of Trustees. The Nittany Lions played at the original Beaver Field and New Beaver Field from when they moved off the lawn until 1959.

The university decided to disassemble the stadium and move it to its current location after the 1959 season. PSU played its first game in the rebuilt stadium on September 17, 1960 against Boston University. Beaver Stadium's horseshoe configuration enabled it to have a seating capacity of 46,284, but as we all know it fits well over 100,000 today after many expansions.

As noted, the Season began in triumph against Boston University on September 17 in a brand new stadium. There was a nice piece of history (30,000 original seats) packaged up as a starter kit for Beaver Stadium, and it sure helped for the first game at Beaver Stadium to

be a triumph for the Nittany Lions W (20-10) over Boston University. It had to be a great day.

Of course, the moment has faded since it first occurred but the first game in Beaver Stadium certainly deserves to be on the list of the best games at Beaver Stadium. Surviving members of the first team to play in the first game at New Beaver Field in 1909 were on hand to celebrate the event. Unfortunately, with university classes not yet scheduled and students arriving just in time to begin their classes, there was in fact a disappointing crowd of 22,559--less than half the 46,000 capacity. Yet, they did turn out in the rain for what the pundits referred to as a lackluster Penn State win.

Unlike new parents who have had a boy often want the next one to be a girl, Penn State would have been pleased to keep the one-game Beaver Stadium streak going but Missouri had other plans and beat the Nittany Lions in game 2 of the inaugural season L (8-21) Shaking the dust of the home defeat, on October 8, PSU traveled to West Point to play Army and for the second time in two years, they beat the Black Knights W (27-16).

PSU traveled northeast on October 15 to play an always tough Syracuse team, ranked # 4 at the time. Syracuse was the defending National Champions from 1959 and Ernie Davis, a future Heisman was making teams pay for scheduling Syracuse on their season games list. In another close game, PSU paid the price for having Syracuse on its schedule L (15-21). But the Nittany Lions played quite well.

On October 22, it was off to Memorial Stadium in Champagne IL to play the Fighting Illini. In another close match, PSU was on the lesser side L (8-10). West Virginia pulled into Beaver Stadium iteration # 1 on October 29 and went home defeated by PSU W (34-13)

Maryland came in next on November 5, and met the same fate W (28-9). PSU had to leave its new Digs for Fitton Field in Worcester Mass on November 12 to beat Holy Cross W (33-8). PSU then paid Pitt back for a few losses over the years on November 19 at Pitt Stadium W (14-3).

The Nittany Lions had competed so well with its 6-3 record that it got a shot at Oregon in the Liberty Bowl on December 17 at JFK Stadium in Philadelphia, winning the game W (41-12). Bravo Nittany Lions!

1961: Coach Rip Engle

The 1961 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle in his twelfth season. The lions pounded out a #19 finish and a #17 in the AP with an overall season ending 8-3 record including a Gator Bowl win v Georgia Tech.

On September 23, Navy came into town and played tough but left with an L (20-10). PSU picked up Miami on its schedule at Miami and played a tough game in the Orange Bowl but Miami won nonetheless L (8-25). Boston University hosted PSU on October 6 and lost to the Nittany Lions W (32-0). An always tough Army squad came to Beaver Stadium and beat PSU in a very close match by L (6-10).

With Ernie Davis still chugging out the yardage and on track for a Heisman in 1961, Syracuse lost to PSU on Oct. 21 at Beaver Stadium W (14-0). The new Stadium helped PSU beat California of PA in Beaver Stadium the following week on October 28 W 33-16). PSU then left home and went south to Maryland and were beaten by the Terrapins in a very close match L (17-21).

On November 11 at West Virginia, PSU scratched out a W (20-6). On November 18, at home, PSU defeated Holy Cross W 934-14). Pitt came into Pitt Stadium looking strong as usual but lost on November 25 at Pitt Stadium W (34-14)

With a 7-3 record against good teams, PSU was invited to the Gator Bowl against Georgia Tech in Gator Bowl Stadium, Jacksonville, FL. PSU won the Gator Bowl W (30–15) for a fine 8-3 season.

1962: Coach Rip Engle

The 1962 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle in his thirteenth of sixteen seasons. The team played its second set of home games in the brand-new Beaver Stadium in University Park, Pennsylvania.

Navy was first on the Beaver Stadium list on September 21 for the season opener / home opener combo game. Penn State came in ranked #9 and beat Navy W (41-7). Ranked #4 when Airforce Came in to Beaver Stadium for the first time and the Nittany Lions managed a victory against the tough Air Force Falcons W (20-6) Still ranked #4, PSU played at Rice Stadium in Houston Texas against Rice University and beat then W (18-7).

Things had been going too well when PSU traveled to West Point and Army beat them in a real close one L (6-9).

After Army, PSU was unranked and hosted Syracuse at Beaver Stadium. The Nittany Lions barely beat the Orangemen in a close match W (20-19).

The Nittany Lions like to plan perfection but sometimes execution does not match the plan. In this game, Penn State blew a 14-point first quarter lead before a record Homecoming crowd of 48,356, but they put their mettle together and decided to win.

The men from Penn State University came from behind with five minutes left in the game on an 8-play, 65-yard drive to take a 20-19 lead. They needed to hold the Orangemen or all would have been for naught. The game was still in doubt until Hatch Rosdahl blocked a 44-yard field goal attempt with 28 seconds remaining.

When we think of football being exciting, we do not often think of any negatives to the excitement. However, in this phenomenally exciting nail-biter, two (not just one) spectators died of heart attacks. To this day, it is not known whether they were Orangemen or Nittany Lions fans.

It was not long before the Lions were back in the hunt in the top 20. PSU then played the California team at California Memorial Stadium in Berkeley and managed a close win W (23-21).

On November 3, Maryland was next on the schedule at Beaver Stadium W (23-7). On November 10, it was West Virginia at home

W (34-6). Then the Lions took a trip to Fitton Field in Worcester, MA on November 17 to play Holy Cross and won W 48-20). Big rival Pittsburgh always seemed to hang around until the end of the season and plop a bad one on the Nittany Lions. This time PSU did the damage and while in a # 9 ranking, won at Pitt Stadium W (16-0).

At 9-1 with a fine year with just one blemish v Army, the Nittany Lions were invited to play on December 29 vs. Florida at Gator Bowl Stadium in Jacksonville, FL. Florida won the close match L (7–17). PSU finished at 9-2 for a fine season.

1963: Coach Rip Engle

The 1963 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle in his fourteenth of sixteen seasons. The team played its third set of home games in its brand-new Beaver Stadium in University Park, Pennsylvania. The regular season finale with Pittsburgh was postponed from Nov. 23 to Dec. 7 following the assassination of President John F. Kennedy on Nov. 22 in Dallas, Texas. Even football history cannot undue history, though we wish it could.

PSU traveled to the West coast to Hayward Field in Eugene Oregon on September 21, to play the Webfoots of Oregon University. PSU won W (17-7). Another first-time game was at Beaver Stadium First on September 28 v UCLA, W (17-14). On Oct. 5 Rice came to Beaver Stadium and lost to the Lions W (28-7). Army, which always takes everything seriously beat PSU on October 12 at Beaver Stadium in a nail biter L (7-10).

The eternally tough Orangemen hosted PSU on October 19 at Archbald Stadium and won the rivalry in a close game L (0-9). West Virginia came to State College on October 26 and lost to PSU W (20-9). PSU traveled south to Maryland's Byrd Stadium on November 2, and barely beat the Terrapins in a close match W (17-15).

On November 9 at #10 Ohio State in Ohio Stadium, PSU dug in and managed a close victory W (10–7). In a late season home game against Holy Cross, PSU won W (28-14).

Pittsburgh had some great players in 1963 and finished ranked #3. On December 7, PSU had a great team also and lost this entanglement to a fine Pitt Team at Pitt in a game that could have gone either way L (21-20). PSU finished # 16 with a fine 7-3 record.

1964: Coach Rip Engle

The 1964 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle in his fifteenth year. Even though the team was just 6-4, its strength of schedule prompted the coach's poll to rank PSU # 14 in 1964.

September 19 PSU opened up its season at home with a loss to #10 ranked Navy L (8-21). September 26, PSU traveled to California to play UCLA at the LA Coliseum L (14-21). My wife often says where there is two, there is three. In a very miserable start PSU lost to Oregon L 14-22) at Beaver Stadium on October 3. A tough Army team invited PSU to play at West Point on October 10, and in a very close game PSU beat Army W (6-2) making the team record 3-1 going into the fifth game.

The last loss of the season was on October 17 in another close battel at home against Syracuse L (14-21). West Virginia gave the Nittany Lions a nice breather when the teams played in Morgantown, WV for a PSU win W (37-8). On October 31, Maryland came to play at Beaver Stadium but were defeated anyway by the Nittany Lions in a tough match W (17-9). Ohio State hosted the Nittany Lions the following week on November 7. The Buckeyes were shut-out by PSU W (27-0). On November 14, Penn State then traveled to Houston Texas to play the Cougars and left town with a nice win W (24-7).

Pittsburgh, an old-time rivalry was doing poorly at 3-5-2 after a 9-1 season in 1962, marched into Penn State's Beaver Stadium on November 21. The Panthers marched back out after being shut down by PSU W 28-0)

There have been a lot of cold games in the history of Beaver Field, New beaver Field, and Beaver Stadium. In one of the two coldest games in the history of Beaver Stadium, Penn State dominated its bitterest rival before what was a record crowd of 50,144 before the big Stadium expansions.

They were forced to brave the wind, snow flurries, and wind chill temperatures of zero. It was just the eighth time since the Pitt series began in 1893 that the annual year-end game was played at Penn State and the first time since 1955. Penn State warmed the hearts and minds of their fans with this fine W (28-0) victory.

1965: Coach Rip Engle

The 1965 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Rip Engle's in his last season as head coach of Penn State. Penn State ironically had one of its worst records this year (5-5) as it proves the ups and downs of college football results. Rip Engle was a fine coach. With sixteen seasons of coaching PSU behind him Engle had had enough. He never had a losing season.

On September 25, Michigan State shut out PSU in the Beaver Stadium home and season opener L (0-23). On October 2, UCLA traveled from California to make the Nittany Lions record 0-2 with a close game L (22-14). Penn State traveled to Boston College's Alumni Stadium on October 9 to defeat the Eagles W (17-0) for the first win of the season. On October 16, trying its luck on the road a second week in a row, PSU lost at Syracuse L (21-28).

On October 23, Penn State beat West Virginia in a runaway at Beaver Stadium W 44–6. The Lions traveled to California to play California on October 30, and were defeated L (17-21). Next was Kent State at home on November 6 with a nice PSU win W (21-6). Navy came to State College on November 13 and played a close game but the Nittany Lions prevailed W (14-6). On November 20, Pitt was having a recovery year and at Pitt Stadium they had recovered enough to defeat PSU in a very close game L (27-30). PSU played a tenth game later than usual on December 4 at Maryland's Byrd Stadium and defeated the Terrapins in a close match W (19-7).

This 5-5 season was Rip Engle's last. Penn State appointed Joe Paterno as Head Coach of the Nittany Lions.

Chapter 14 Coach Joe Paterno Era 1966 to 1980

Coach #14

1966	Joe Paterno	5-5
1967	Joe Paterno	8-2-1
1968	Joe Paterno	11-0
1969	Joe Paterno	11-0
1970	Joe Paterno	7-3
1971	Joe Paterno	11-1
1972	Joe Paterno	10-2
1973	Joe Paterno	12-0
1974	Joe Paterno	10-2
1975	Joe Paterno	9-3
1976	Joe Paterno	7-5
1977	Joe Paterno	11-1
1978	Joe Paterno	11-1
1979	Joe Paterno	8-4
1980	Joe Paterno	10-2

Coached 45 great seasons 1966 to 2010 and part of 2011.

With 409 victories, Joe Paterno is the winningest coach in NCAA FBS history.



He put together bowl victories, two consensus National Championships—1982, 1986, and five undefeated and untied seasons – 1968, 1969, 1973, 1986, and 1994. Four of Penn State's unbeaten teams (1968, 1969, 1973, and 1994) won major bowl games and yet were not awarded a national championship. You make the call on that one, please! At the end of the 2011 season, he was the winningest coach ever in Division I with a 409-136-3 record. He was the best coach ever!

1966: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1966 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his first season as head coach of Penn State. Paterno helped the team achieve a 5-5 record, which coincidentally was the record for PSU in Rip Engle's last season.

September 17 was the First Paterno-led game at home (Beaver Stadium). PSU beat Maryland in a lose match W (15-7).

It is always a good feeling and often a harbinger of good things to come when a new coach wins his first game, especially a home game. Paterno brought in the big one when he was still more or less a kid at 40 years old. Tons of victories later, and Paterno teams would bring in over 400 victories for the good of Penn State University, a great school, and a great football program. September 17th was simply the first. The attendance was almost at max to see this game with 40,911 excited Penn State Fans ready to see the Nittany Lions play ball.

The first come-uppance for the team came soon after the first victory when PSU traveled to Army on October 1, and lost L (0-11). The next week on October 8, PSU was back at home and the Lions beat Boston College W (30-21) bringing the record to 2-1. The JoePa team went to the Los Angeles Memorial Coliseum on October 15 and were overwhelmed by UCLA L (11-49) Joe Paterno was getting a baptism of fire. But, this tough coach, a one-time quarterback would endure and succeed.

On October 22, The Nittany Lions played at West Virginia for a nice win W (38-6). The California University played PSU at Beaver Stadium on October 29, and PSU did quite good W (33–15_ before 33,332 fans. On November 5, at Beaver Stadium in what was termed an ABC Regional, PSU played Syracuse in a nail biter won

by Syracuse L (10-12) before with 45, 126 in attendance—a veritable packed house at the new Beaver Stadium.

On November 12, PSU played at #5 ranked Georgia Tech and were shot-out L (0-21). Pittsburgh had been playing sporadic since its great years and in 1966, Joe Paterno's first team were ready in their annual venture, played this time at Pitt Stadium. Penn State was please to deliver a shellacking to Pitt W (48-24).

1967: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1967 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno and played its home games in the recently built Beaver Stadium in University Park, Pennsylvania. It did not take Joe Paterno long to break out of the regular pack of American coaches. Rip Engle and many PSU coaches were very good coaches.

Joe Paterno at 45 years was a remarkable, unquestionably great coach. In his getting to know you first year, he was 5-5 but those days for the most part were gone. In 1967 Paterno showed his mettle and delivered a great 8-2-1 season to PSU fans. Penn State had been a National power. Joe Paterno made Penn State a "you better notice us" national phenomenon.

Nobody likes to begin a season with a loss and when PSU traveled to Navy at Annapolis on September 23, the Nittany Lions planned to win. But a scrappy and tough US Navy team beat them by one point L (22-23). Miami Florida plays its home games at the orange Bowl, and in game 2 on September 29, PSU played Miami at this famous venue and beat the Hurricanes W (17-8).

UCLA, still very tough, and remembering their win the prior year came to Beaver Stadium on October 7, expecting an easy game like 1966 but it did not happen. UCLA beat the Nittany Lions but they worked for every point and the difference was just two points L (15-17). This PSU team hated to lose more than most teams. They would not suffer another loss for the rest of this season.

On October 14, PSU played Boston College at Alumni Stadium in Chestnut Hill, MA, and swamped the Eagles W (50–28). On

October 21, West Virginia played the Lions at home W (21–14). On October 28, an always-tough Syracuse team coached by Ben Schwartzwalder played a tough game at Archbald Stadium but the Lions prevailed W (29–20) before 41,750. On November 4 at Maryland, Penn State took away a convincing win (38–3).

Back at home on November 11, the #3 ranked NC State team came into Beaver Stadium and the Nittany Lions won again W 13-8) in a very historical game. The Nittany Lions stopped a fourth-and-goal at their one-yard line with 44 seconds left to upset No. 3 North Carolina State and give Coach Joe Paterno his first signature victory. Paterno has called the tackle by Mike McBath, Dennis Onkotz, and Jim Kates: "one of the greatest plays in Penn State history." Joe ought to know.



Ohio was next on November 18 at Beaver Stadium in University Park, PA. PSU exploded for a W (35–14). In the last regular game of the season, with a record of 7-2, PSU played its nemesis Pitt at Beaver Stadium on November 25, and beat their cross-state rivals in a blowout W (42-6). PSU finished the regular season in Joe

Paterno's second season at 8-2, a great record with most wins on the back-end.

For this great record, the Nittany Lions were invited to the Gator Bowl which was on ABC TV played in Jacksonville Florida against Florida State University on December 30, 1967. It was a really tough game and no team got the edge. This is one bowl game that ended in a tie (T 17-17) before 68,019—all of whom were disappointed.

1968: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1968 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his third season. The 1968 team was Paterno's first perfect season. He had gone from 5-5 to 8-2-1, to 11-0, and still could not get the pundits, the scribes or the coaches to give Penn State the championship it deserved. No matter what you think of the BCS, this is the scenario that it was created to avoid.

Was it fair the Penn State was denied the National Championship with a perfect record and eleven games played? How about going 11–0? Regardless of the fairness factor, the voters ruled. The Nittany Lions finished behind 9–0 Ohio State and 9–0–1 USC in both polls. Not fair for sure. PSU should claim a piece of this championship as many other schools have done when fairness was not achieved. Just a thought. Every game was a win in 1968. Every game, including the big Orange Bowl game on January 11, 1969

On September 21, a # 10 ranked Navy team lost at Beaver Stadium to Penn State in a convincing match W (31-6). After the game, PSU was ranked # 4. Kansas State then played at Beaver Stadium on September 28, and were beaten handily W (25-9). West Virginia then played a #3 ranked PSU at Mountaineer Field and lost the game to a powerful PSU team W (31-20).

PSU then played UCLA in California on October 12 and beat the Bruins for the fourth win of the season W (21-6). Somehow after this victory, Penn State had slipped down one notch to #4 in the polls. Who knows why? After a week bye, PSU played at Boston College's Alumni Stadium in Chestnut Hill, MA, and won a shutout W (29-0) against the Eagles.

Army, always tough, were not tough enough in a really tough game to beat Penn State. The Lions won this close match W (28-24) before 49,653, a virtual sellout of the original Beaver Stadium. After these two wins, PSU was still in 4th place.

Regardless of the polls, Penn State could not have won this game against Army without a little intervention. Surely many were praying as it came down to an onside kick.

All-America tight end Ted Kwalick swooped up the football coming out of a pile of players on an onside kick attempt in this game with 2:29 left. Kwalick was not an All-American by acclamation. He had earned it. In this game, the tight end took the ball in addition to all hopes for an Army victory across the goal line 53-yards after he had snagged the kick in the air. This was a very important touchdown for the 1968 season as it avoided an upset that would have ruined Penn State's first undefeated season under Paterno.

Remaining 1969 Games

Always tough national power Miami played PSU at Beaver Stadium on November 9 and lost W (22-7). The crowd was more than capacity at 50,132. On November 16 at Maryland, a then-ranked #3 PSU won big W (57–13). Still not able to budge the pundits or the coaches who had something else on their mind, PSU smothered a tough Pitt Panther team on November 23 at Pittsburgh W (65-9). Even big scores against college powerhouses could not move the Lions up in the rankings.

The Nittany Lions were still ranked at # 3, though undefeated and untied when a tough Syracuse team came to Beaver Stadium on December 7. It was a respectable game W (30-12) but clearly PSU dominated against the national power Syracuse squad. Played before 41,393 at Beaver Stadium. Penn State, a team accustomed to cold Pennsylvania winters beat a cold-weather team that had yet to gain the comforts of the Carrier Dome. December 7 was a cold day and if I may after the game with the rankings, it appeared that it would have to be an even colder day in Hell for Penn State to get a break, and if not a break, some fairness.

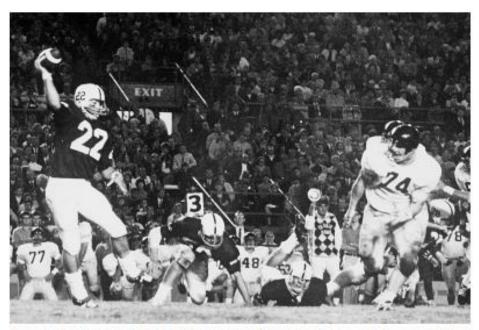
Yes, the PSU Syracuse encounter was a tough cold game. Somebody, someplace, however was warm enough to be pleading the case for some other teams to advance in the standings while PSU was neutralized. PSU did not move up a nickel in the polls all season long. Everybody knew the PSU schedule when shortly after the season began PSU was ranked # 3.

Moreover, though the PSU record was about as good as it could get in football, at 10-0, PSU's opponent for the Orange Bowl was not either of the # 1 or # 2 ranked teams in America and neither had as good a record as the Nittany Lions.

As an independent, perhaps the conferences dominated the postseason voting for opportunities. Playing # 6 Kansas, a fine team in 1967, would in no way nudge the PSU record up a notch so PSU could play for the championship. Even if the battle between the # 1 and # 2 at the time found both teams losing, the obvious bias of the press and the coaches, I regret to say would still have denied PSU its due

The university does not complain but perhaps it should. Nothing is over until it is over. The deck was stacked against PSU by a set of biased coaches and biased pundits. Who knows? Maybe they simply did not like Pennsylvania or perhaps it was third year coach Joe Paterno, who nobody knew because he was so new and thus did not deserve a championship. You tell me? Maybe somebody had an issue with Rip Engle or Bib Higgins or perhaps the Hollenback brothers that needed to be atoned. My only excuse is that it sure seems that some set of coaches and pundits with a relationship with a past Penn State coach or team believed they had experienced some animus that now had its chance to be righted. Again, who knows?

Nonetheless, Kansas and Penn State entered the Orange Bowl for this NBC televised game on January 1, 1969, both wanting to win this prestigious game and both hoping for the best. Both were great teams and nobody could deny that. Before 77,719 fans, Penn State played one of its best games ever against a very, very tough and respectable Kansas squad. PSU won the line battle and the scoring battle but just about won the game by one point W (15-14)



Quarterback Chuck Burkhart directed Penn State to its first two undefeated seasons under Joe Paterno in 1968 and '69. In the 1969 Orange Bowl against Kansas (above), Burkhart ran for a three-yard touchdown with eight seconds left and Bob Campbell's two-point run gave Penn State one of its most thrilling victories in program history, 15-14, to cap an 11-0 season and No. 2 finish in the Associated Press poll.

1969: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1969 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his fourth season. The 1968 team was Paterno's second perfect season in a row. He had gone from 5-5 to 8-2-1, to 11-0, and now again in 1969, 11-0, and yet the coaches and the pundits denied Penn State a National Championship for the second time in ten years. As I have said before, no matter what you may think of the BCS, this is the scenario of which it was created.

Despite posting its second consecutive undefeated, untied season, the Nittany Lions did not have a fair shot at the national championship. Somehow President Richard Nixon was polled about his thinking on the matter. He said that he would consider the winner of the December 6 matchup between the Texas Longhorns and the Arkansas Razorbacks, then ranked at the top of the polls.

The coaches and the pundits mysteriously agreed with the President and they set up a scenario from which Penn State could again not

compete in a championship game on New Year's Day. Sometimes even though a university does not whine, it should. PSU should have received a share of two national titles that it had earned.

Though there are no real excuses for this travesty against fair play, national champions were selected before the bowl games were played in January. Joe Paterno, who was a great speaker and a great teller of great stories—at the 1973 PSU Commencement ceremonies four years later, was quoted: "I've wondered how President Nixon could know so little about Watergate in 1973 and so much about college football in 1969." This was a national sham.

When Nixon named Texas the national champion over Penn State



Pennsylvania Governor Raymond Shafer got into the act and quickly got the White House's attention with Penn State's 2 season undefeated streak. Shafer quickly declared that Pennsylvania State University was the # 1 team in the nation.

A White House assistant called Paterno to invite him and the team to the White House to receive a trophy for their accomplishment.

Paterno has stated many times that he responded with, "You can tell the president to take that trophy and shove it." Penn State and the entire state of Pennsylvania declined an invitation to play the Texas/Arkansas winner in the Cotton Bowl.

As we review the 1969 season, it helps to remember that now, many years later, there will be no drama reading the season's games as each and every game was won by Penn State. Not all games were blow-outs but there were many, but Penn State won all the games – the shutouts, the blow-outs, and the close-calls, one after another. Every game below that you read about was a victory for Penn State though these wins were not enough for the coach's and pundits who perhaps wanted a different team or coach to win the national prize. It sure was not right. Then again, that's why today we have the BCS

The first win came on September 20 at Navy at the Navy-Marine Corps Memorial Stadium • Annapolis, MD. PSU was rated # 3 to start. The Nittany Lions won the game handily W (45–22) before 28,796. On September 27, Colorado came to play a now # 2 ranked PSU at Beaver Stadium and lost the game W (7–3) with 51,402 in attendance. On October 4, Kansas State hosted PSU at KSU Stadium for a close Lions win W (17–14). By Beating Kansas somehow PSU went down 3 notches in the polls to # 5. On October 11, #17 West Virginia tried to move up in the polls by beating now #5 ranked PSU at Beaver Stadium but the Nittany Lions shut out the Mountaineers W (20-0).

On October 18, Ben Schwartzwalder's tough Syracuse team hosted #5 ranked, unbeaten and untied Penn State and gave the Lions quite a tussle but PSU prevailed W (15-14) After Syracuse, ranked #8, yet still unbeaten and still untied, PSU played Ohio on October 25, at Beaver Stadium and beat the Buckeyes by a pile W (42-3), bringing back the reward of a return to #5 in the polls. At Boston College on week 7, November 1, PSU defeated the Eagles W (38-16) at Beaver Stadium before 46,652.

On November 15, after a bye week, PSU smothered Maryland at home W 4(8-0). Now #4 ranked PSU played Pitt and beat the Panthers at Pitt Stadium W (27-7). On November 29, Carter Stadium was the home for a match-up of North Carolina State v # 3 ranked PSU, still unbeaten and untied with a 9-0 record going into

game 10 of the season. Penn State convincingly beat the Wolfpack W (33-8).

It looked like Ohio State would automatically be the National Championship as they were ranked # 1 and were precluded from a Bowl game so no matter what when the Bowl decision had to be made, PSU only had a chance if Ohio State lost its last game. The decision had to be made before the last game, however.

Joe Paterno admitted that he liked the way the team was treated the previous year in Miami for the Orange Bowl, but he always thought you should play the best team you could.

That means that at the time the highest ranked team in the Bowl game which when the game was played would have been either Texas or Arkansas in the Cotton Bowl. Yet, the players decided to go to Miami. When Ohio lost, it made the Cotton Bowl the battle for the National Championship or so it seemed to the coaches and pundits. Penn State and the people of Pennsylvania and Governor Schaeffer felt otherwise.

Ranked #6 Missouri put up a fight but were defeated by the #2 ranked Penn State Nittany Lions in the Cotton Bowl. Texas beat Arkansas and were crowned National Champions. Penn State finished the balloting at # 2.

1970: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1970 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his fifth season, and continued to play its home games in Beaver Stadium in University Park, Pennsylvania. After two undefeated and untied seasons, 1970 was a rebuilding season but well played nonetheless. Paterno's Lions finished with a 7-3 record, ranked #19 in the coach's polls and #18 in the AP pundits poll.

1971: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1971 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his sixth season. If the man, who would soon be known and loved as JoePa knew anything at all, he knew how to win. With just one loss in an 11-1 season, I was a justified whiner in 1971 when for this stellar record, PSU was ranked at just #11 in the coach's poll and # 5 in the AP. A lot of coaches seemed to be unwilling to reward Penn State in the mid twentieth century for its valid accomplishments.

Joe Paterno's worst season so far was his first at 5-5. When any coach could follow this with 8-2-1; 11-0; 11-0; 7-3; and 11-1 records, that is one heck of a Division I coach. It is not coincidental that Joe Paterno is currently the winningest coach in the history of major league Division I football. Can you believe this fantastic start to a fantastic coaching career?

With a 10-1 record, ranked # 10 in the nation, Penn State won a shot at Texas in the Cotton Bowl on January 1, 1972. The game was televised on CBS so that 70,000 in attendance along with millions of fans on TV saw #10 PSU defeat #12 Texas W (30-6) in a well-played game for the Nittany Lions.

1972: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1972 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his seventh season. Penn State had another enviable regular season at 10-1 and with a #5 ranking in the national poll, they were invited to the Sugar Bowl in New Orleans against # 2 Oklahoma, and were defeated in a close match L (14-0), finishing the season at 10-2.

The Sugar Bowl was played on December 31. PSU was ranked #5 with a 10-1 record when it met second ranked Oklahoma at Tulane Stadium in New Orleans before 80,123 and before millions more on ABC TV. In one of its closest matches all season, Oklahoma defeated PSU L (14-0). This gave the Lions a nice 10-2 season, which for a number of reasons, could have been better.

Oklahoma had its second great year in a row under head coach Chuck Fairbanks. Offensive coordinator Barry Switzer had perfected the wishbone offense and Oklahoma could not be stopped. In 1971, the Sooners led the nation in both scoring (45 points average) and total yards (563 total yards average).

Oklahoma set an NCAA record that year by averaging over 472.4 (5196 in 11 games) rushing yards in a season. The Sooners had another like year in 1972. They were phenomenal, and ran through every team they played.

There was a big discrepancy regarding the Sooners' record and the wins for which they got credit. It turns out that the NCAA never officially forced Oklahoma to forfeit games, but they were penalized on future scholarships. TV appearances, bowl appearances, etc. By rights, their team may not have been as good if their academic record keeping on their players was kept accurately.

The beef was that Oklahoma had used players (including Kerry Jackson, the team's first black quarterback) with falsified transcripts. It was such a big deal and such an embarrassment that at one point, Oklahoma University volunteered to forfeit all its games for the 1972 season.

Eventually, the Big Eight conference asked them to forfeit just three victories despite the fact that the NCAA still recognized them after time passed. Oklahoma in looking back, now recognizes all of its wins and it claims the 1972 conference title. Penn State was involved in the controversy as a team that had played an Oklahoma that had benefitted from using ineligible players.

At the time, as a result of using ineligible players, the Oklahoma Sooners were apparently ordered (though it was softened to a suggestion over time) to forfeit seven wins from their 1972 season, including their on-field win over the Nittany Lions in the Sugar Bowl. Joe Paterno's Nittany Lions were shut-out L (14-0) as noted but they had played a tough game against the Sooners.

Despite the prevailing thought on the legitimacy of the Sooners' season, Joe Paterno and the Penn State Administration refused to accept the forfeit, and the bowl game is officially recorded as a loss. There is some irony compared with how Coach Paterno was treated when it was his turn in the penalty box in 2011. Paterno, just about forty years earlier opted not to mess with Oklahoma's wins and losses.

Who knows if the QB and some other players made a difference? PSU had a shot at being 12-1 instead of 11-2. Who knows what that would have meant? Penn State was not interested in being handed any gifts that it had not earned on the field. As it turned out, officially PSU is listed as # 8 in the coach's poll and #10 in the AP poll.

1973: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1973 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his eight season. Penn State had another undefeated and untied season just four years after having two undefeated and untied seasons in a row. Despite having a perfect 12-0 season, PSU for the third time in six years was denied a proper ranking by the Coaches and by the AP. They slotted Penn State at # 5 after its third perfect season in six years. No wonder many felt that the system was rigged.

When like me, one walks slowly through the Paterno record—in my case because I am forming words and scribing it; in your case, as you are reading my words, you get the full sense of what an awesome achievement it was for the University, the players involved, and this awesome coach. Looking at the results season by season, nobody was as good as Joe Paterno in his eight seasons. You'd have to look outside of Penn State in 1973 to find a Rockne or a Leahy to match the outstanding record of Joe Paterno. I know of none.

Penn State's third undefeated season under Joe Paterno was led by John Cappelletti who would become the first Penn State player to win the Heisman Trophy.

In an early season start on September 15, at Stanford #7 PSU defeated the Cardinal W (20-6). At Navy on September 22, PSU shut out the Middies W (39-0. At # 6 on September 29, the Nittany Lions played its home opener and scored a win against Iowa W (27-8). At Falcon Stadium on October 6, PSU beat the Falcons W (19-9).

Ironically after the win, PSU lost a point in the standings. The #7 Lions battered a game Army squad on October 13 at Beaver Stadium on October 20 W (54-3) Off to Archbald Stadium in Syracuse, #5 PSU beat the Orangemen W (49-6) After winning game after game, the 6-0 Nittany Lions would never get above # 5 in the polls for the rest of the season. It was as if other teams had a lock on the top 4 slots.

On October 27, West Virginia was roughed up by a tough Lions Team W 62-14 before an over-crowd of 59,138, an expansion built in in 1972 had brought capacity to 57,538. On November 3, #6 PSU defeated Maryland at Byrd Stadium W (42-22).

This was followed by a close win on November 10 at home against NC State W (35-9).



In this best of Beaver Stadium game, John Cappelletti, #22, solidified his credentials for the Heisman Trophy with his best running day ever in this wild shootout in freezing cold and snow. Cappelletti set a school record of 41 carries that is still unbroken in rushing for 231 yards and three touchdowns.

Ohio University was next at Beaver Stadium on November 17 W (49-10) At 10-0, ranked # 6, PSU played Pittsburgh at home and defeated the Panthers W (35-13).

The powers-that-be saw something that few at Penn State saw. These mysterious powers felt it appropriate to match the powerful 11-0, #5 ranked Nittany Lions against a twice beaten 9-2, #13 LSU in the Orange Bowl on January 1. PSU defeated LSU W (16-9). PSU ended its perfect season 12-0 and LSU finished with three defeats 9-3. It may not have been the Nittany Lions finest game but one thing is for sure. Joe Paterno knew how to win football game.

Orange Bowl Game Highlights

The Undefeated Penn State Nittany Lions moved its record to 12-0 on the season as it took advantage of consistently poor LSU field position to win 16-9.

LSU had a good game as it out-gained the Nittany Lions 274 yards to 185 and held Heisman Trophy winner John Cappelletti to 50 yards. Cappelletti nonetheless was the difference maker as he scored the Nittany Lions' final touchdown on a one-yard plunge in the second quarter. The game's big play was a spectacular 72-yard touchdown catch by Chuck Herd off a pass from Tom Shuman early in the second quarter.

LSU got a lot of yardage but not of lot scores. The Tigers scored first on a three-yard run by Steve Rogers, and Penn State retaliated with a 44-yard field goal by Chris Bahr to make it 7-3 at the end of the first quarter. Herd's catch and Cappelletti's plunge put PSU ahead 16-7 at the half. That was the game.

Although Penn State finished undefeated, the polls still had the Nittany Lions ranked at #5.

1974: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1974 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno and played its home games in Beaver Stadium in University Park, Pennsylvania. At # 7 in both polls and with a 10-2 record, and a fine Cotton Bowl win, Penn State had a remarkably great year after so many previous great years. It's like the flow of great athletes would never stop.

On November 28, #10 PSU, at 9-2, challenged #18 Pittsburgh at Three Rivers Stadium in Pittsburgh, PA before 48,895 and the national ABC audience and succeeded in victory W (31–10).

The Cotton Bowl

With a 9-2 record, ranked # 7 ranked PSU won a berth to the Cotton Bowl and on New Year's Day, beat #12 Baylor in Dallas Texas before 67.500 onlookers as well as the entire CBS TV audience W (41-20).

1975: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1975 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his tenth year. With a 9-2 regular season record and a berth in the Sugar Bowl at the New Orleans, Louisiana SuperDome on December 31, 1975, PSU, with Joe Paterno, an unbelievably successful coach at the helm, had a great season.

Seasons started to begin earlier and earlier form October twenty years earlier to September with games close to Labor Day weekend such as the September 6 nail-biter at Temple in Franklin Field, Philadelphia in which # 6 PSU won W (26-25).

PSU had a lot of close matches this year but as usual, in most of them at least Joe Paterno knew how to lead his team to victory. With a 9-2 record, an 8th ranked Penn State squad was invited to the Sugar Bowl to play a tough # 4 ranked Bear Bryant Alabama team on New Year's Eve, 1975. In a very close and tough match. Alabama defeated Penn State to win the Sugar Bowl L (6-13) before a nationwide TV audience in addition to 75,212 in the New Orleans Superdome. Penn State finished with a 9-3 record, ranked # 10 in both polls. It was another very good season for PSU and Joe Paterno.

1976: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1976 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his eleventh year and played its home games in a just expanded Beaver Stadium in University Park, Pennsylvania. In 1969, PSU found another 2000 seats for Beaver Stadium. In 1974, over 9000 seats, extended the capacity to 57,536. In 1976: South end zone bleachers expanded, adding 2,667, extending capacity to 60,203. Coming up in 1978, another big expansion of 16000 seats was coming and the growing still would not be done.

For any other program in any other year, Penn State's 7-5 record in 1976 would have been chalked up as well above .500 and very acceptable. Looking at the season, you will find an awful lot of close games that in other years went the Lions' way. Just one in the other direction and the team is 8-4, which sounds a lot better. Nonetheless, this was still a darn good year when you consider the problems that other teams with coaching instabilities have. Nice job again JoePa.

With 7 wins, ranked #20, PSU was eligible for a Bowl game. They played in the Gator Bowl in Jacksonville Florida on Monday, December 27, 1976 against the University of Notre Dame. Notre Dame won a tough battel v PSU L (9-20) before 67,827 and an ABC television audience.

1977: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1977 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his twelfth season. PSU recovered from a tough 7-5 season and experienced one loss to Kentucky at home on October 1, the fourth game of the season by just four points L (20-24).

Four points doth make a season as the Kentucky game is all that separated Paterno's tough Penn State squad from another perfect, undefeated and untied, season. The one loss made all the difference in the world as the Nittany Lions finished #4 in the Coach's poll and #5 in the AP poll. It was another great year for Penn State on the field.

In a rare Friday night game, on September 2, #13 ranked PSU began its season away at Giants stadium against Rutgers and won decisively W (45-7) before 64,790. It already looked like a great season. On September 17, after a bye week, Houston came to Beaver Stadium and were beaten by #10 PSU W (31-14). Maryland was the next home game on September 24 W (27-9). Operating at 3-0, and

ranked #4 before the Kentucky game Penn State lost its only game of the season on October 1 L (20-24).

On October 8 Utah State were beaten by the #10 ranked Nittany Lions in a close match W (16-7). Then, on October 15 in the ongoing rivalry with Syracuse, #10 PSU beat the Orangemen in Archbald Stadium W (31-24). West Virginia was next on October 22 at Beaver Stadium W (49-28). An always tough Lou Saban coached Miami squad rolled into Beaver Stadium on October 29 to play a # 9 ranked Nittany Lions team. Miami was not having a good year and won just three games in 1977. They were pounded by PSU W (49-7). PSU then traveled to Carter Finley Stadium to play North Carolina on November 5 W (21-17.

Ranked #9, PSU played Temple at Beaver Stadium on November 12 and defeated the OWLs W (44-7). The intrastate rivalry game between #10 Pitt and #9 Penn State was next on November 26, the Saturday after Thanksgiving. The Nittany Lions scored a victory in a nail biter W (15-13) in front of 53,000 at Pitt Stadium.

With a 10-1 record, ranked # 9, PSU played Arizona State on Christmas day in the Fiesta Bowl at Sun Devil Stadium, Tempe Arizona and won decidedly W (42-30). Penn State finished this fine year at #4 in the Coach's poll and #5 in the AP poll.

A Championship Season?

Out of the 145 teams vying for the national championship in 1977, the AP had picked the Oklahoma Sooners in the preseason to be the national champions. It did not happen that way. Penn State's loss to Kentucky by four points kept them from getting to #1 during the year.

That does not mean the scenario was not contentious. This particular NCAA Division I football season (1977) was highly unusual as the top five teams all finished with 11–1 records. Notre Dame, a PSU nemesis over the years, beat top-ranked and undefeated Texas in the Cotton Bowl, and thus were declared the national champion.

After 1977, there were no longer 145 teams in the division as the NCAA' Division I was divided into I-A and I-AA. Besides the Big Ten-Pac-8 matchup in the Rose Bowl, the Southwest champion played in the Cotton, the Big Eight titlist in the Orange Bowl and the SEC champ in the Sugar Bowl, the top teams that had their choice of which bowl to play were either independent such as PSU and Notre Dame or they were in a conference outside of the five major powers—ACC or WAC.

Most remember the days when there were no real playoffs for major college football teams in 1978, the NCAA tried to guide how the champ was to be selected however, this too was not perfect. There were a number of post-season polls and so unofficial national champions still were permitted. AP and UPI polls were the most popular.

The AP poll consisted of the votes of as many as 64 writers, though not all voted in each poll, and the UPI poll was taken of a 42-member board of coaches.

In the battle, down to the wire in November 1977, it could not have been more exciting but there seemed to be no polling body that was in Penn State's corner.

On Saturday, November 5th, for example, #1 Texas beat Houston 35–21, and #2 Alabama actually embarrassed #18 LSU 24–3 in Baton Rouge. #3 Oklahoma licked butt 61–28 at Oklahoma State, and #4 Ohio State dominated Illinois 35-0. Meanwhile #5 Notre Dame walloped Georgia Tech 69–14. Those who were supposed to win won, and so for the first time since the 1977 season had begun, the top five remained unchanged (in fact, the top nine were the same): 1. Texas 2. Alabama 3. Oklahoma 4. Ohio State 5. Notre Dame. Penn State still was not on the list.

On Saturday November 12, the saga continued as a tough #1 ranked Texas team beat TCU 44–14 and a Bear Bryant (in his 20th year) Alabama unit ranked #2 disabled the visiting Miami Hurricanes, 36–0.Concurrently, #3 Oklahoma, the preseason favorite, routed Colorado 52–14, and #4 Ohio State whipped Indiana 35–7. Meanwhile #5 Notre Dame had a tough time with #15 Clemson, 21–17. #6 Michigan won 40–7 at Purdue and regained a spot in the

top five: 1. Texas 2. Alabama 3. Oklahoma 4. Ohio State 5. Michigan. Notre Dame's less than superb showing v Clemson knocked them out of the top five and PSU had yet to show up.

On the third Saturday in November, the 19th, #1 Texas beat unranked Baylor 29-7, while #2 Alabama and #3 Oklahoma were both idle and resting. Once again, the Big Ten title came down to a meeting between #4 Ohio State and #5 Michigan, who were 7-0 and 6-1 in conference play respectively, Michigan won the battle 14-6 at home and thus won a trip to the Rose Bowl. #6 Notre Dame dominated Air Force 49–0. The poll changed with ND regaining its #5 position. Still, no PSU to be found. Though Penn State was winning its games, the margins were not great on the list: 1. Texas 2. Alabama 3. Oklahoma 4. Michigan 5. Notre Dame

On Thanksgiving weekend, November 25–26, USC knocked off UCLA 29–27 on a last-second field goal on Friday night to knock the Bruins out of the Rose Bowl and put Washington in. On the same day in the afternoon, #3 Oklahoma kept in the running with a 38-7 drubbing of #11 Nebraska 38-7 to go to 10-1. On Saturday, undefeated and still #1 Texas won 57-28 at #12 Texas A&M for an impressive 11–0 record, the SWC title, and a trip to the Cotton Bowl. But, who would they play? #2 Alabama closed its season in Birmingham in the Iron Bowl, beating Auburn 48–21. The Crimson Tide was unbeaten (7–0) in SEC conference play, as was Kentucky (6–0, 10–1 overall). Kentucky was ineligible for bowl play because of an NCAA probation.

The Wildcats had finished conference play undefeated but due to NCAA probation were not eligible for a share of the SEC championship or for postseason play. Kentucky finished the season ranked #6 in the final AP Poll. They were ineligible to be ranked in the coach's loll. #4 Michigan (10–1) was finished with its regular season, and #5 Notre Dame was idle Thanksgiving weekend but would play Miami on December 3. They came home with a nice 48– 10 win. The final regular season poll had been released on November 28: 1. Texas 2. Oklahoma 3. Alabama 4. Michigan 5. Notre Dame. Penn State had never even peeked into the top five.

There was nothing left but the Bowl Games. And it was an exciting year. Notre Dame was looking good and had the advantage to sneak up from #5 to #1 with the luck of the draw. They were playing an undefeated #1 ranked team while the rest of the pack, including Notre Dame and Penn State were all stuck with one loss.

Without any guidance, football fans would think that it was either Lou Holtz or Ara Parseghian who was leading Notre Dame to such a fine season but it was neither, though Lou Holtz was involved. In fact, the pundits of the day saw it this way: "Two former NFL head coaching failures became college football successes, upsetting the #1 and #2 teams." It was ND Coach Dan Devine who got the win. But the pundits noted was less than spectacular at Green Bay before succeeding Ara Parseghian at Notre Dame in 1975, while Lou Holtz, not yet at Notre Dame, had coached the New York Jets to a 3–11 finish in 1976 before taking over at Arkansas. Both of these coaches made history in the 1978 January Bowl Games.

The Sugar Bowl was a one-sided matchup of coaching legends Bear Bryant and Woody Hayes; Bryant's #3 Alabama squad easily handled #8 Ohio State, 35–6. Alabama surely had its claim but that one TD loss to Nebraska early in the season was taking its toll.

The largest crowd in Cotton Bowl history (76,701) turned out in Dallas to watch the unbeaten #1 Texas Longhorns wrap up their long-due national championship. It did not happen. Notre Dame's defense forced five turnovers, which set up five scores. Junior Joe Montana led the ND team to a convincing victory. Running back Vagas Ferguson made a name for himself scoring three touchdowns, including one on a pass from Montana, in the 38–10 win. For Texas, both of their big guns, Earl Campbell and Johnny Lam Jones were injured. Dan Devine was so pleased with the season that he changed his mind about resigning his Irish coaching job.

Following Texas' loss in the Cotton Bowl, #4 Michigan hoped an impressive win over the Washington might catapult them to a possible national championship. However, the Huskies, led by Rose Bowl MVP Warren Moon spoiled their day, when they raced to a 24–0 lead in the third quarter and held on for a 27–20 upset victory.

So, now with #1 Texas and #4 Michigan out of the way, #2 Oklahoma was in a position to claim the championship that everyone in preseason thought would be theirs. Their only loss was

to Texas by a Touchdown to start October. They knew that with a win over #6 Arkansas in the nightcap in Miami, the championship could be theirs. The Razorbacks had finished behind Texas in SWC play and had settled for the Orange Bowl. The week of the game. Arkansas Coach Holtz suspended the Hogs' top rusher, Ben Cowins, and the top receiver, Donny Bobo for violating team rules. Integrity was more important than victory for Arkansas.

The Sooners were 18-point favorites especially with two stars out for Arkansas. However, Cowins' backup Roland Sales played superbly and rushed for two touchdowns and over 200 yards as the Razorbacks shut down the Sooners ground game en route to a 24–0 lead after three quarters and a massive 31–6 upset.

The national championship as you would expect was disputed as there were six teams with one loss: Alabama, Arkansas, Notre Dame, Texas, Penn State, and Kentucky (prohibited from playing in a bowl due to NCAA probation). Notre Dame had lost to Mississippi, who lost to Alabama, who lost to Nebraska, who lost to Oklahoma, who lost to Arkansas, who lost to Texas who lost to Notre Dame. The Nittany Lions lost to Kentucky and Kentucky lost to Baylor who had lost to Texas, Arkansas, and Nebraska.

Amidst this confusion, to the pundits, there were several fine choices for a champion; giant killers Notre Dame and Arkansas, and thirdranked Alabama, and Texas. Notre Dame, however, on the strength of its lopsided win over #1 Texas, was the crowd favorite after vaulting over Texas.

Oklahoma (who lost in the Orange Bowl), Alabama (who won in the Sugar Bowl), and Michigan (who lost in the Rose Bowl) all contested the sentiments. Alabama fans cried foul as they assumed. as the #3 team before the bowls, that if #1Texas and #2 Oklahoma lost (which they did), they would rise to #1 with a win over Ohio State. Some believe Alabama was granted a share of the national title in 1978 despite its loss to the team it shared it with (USC) to make up for 1977.

In the final polls, the electors for AP and UPI were expectedly divided, but a majority in each picked Notre Dame. One AP writer named all three schools as number one. Nonetheless, the writers' poll was 37½ for Notre Dame, 19⅓ for Alabama and 5⅓ for Arkansas. UPI had 23 for Notre Dame, 13 for Alabama and 2 for Arkansas. Dan Devine, who had followed in the footsteps of both Vince Lombardi and Parseghian was obviously elated, and thought well to reverse his earlier plans of resigning. Instead he continued as ND Head coach in 1978.

Penn State was never mentioned in all the talk for a coronation of a #1 champion, though their record was as good as the others. I went through all of this post-season material both because it is very interesting and because Penn State came even closer in 1978 but lost the cigar in the Sugar Bowl to Alabama. It was another great season. Penn State finally got its ranking.

1978: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1978 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his thirteenth year. This Chuck Fusina led-team was phenomenal. In 1977, four points to Kentucky in the fourth game separated PSU from a perfect season. This year, PSU did not lose a game until the Sugar Bowl when it was a seven-point difference against a Bear Bryant coached Alabama team that kept PSU from the National Championships.

PSU was 11-0 and ranked # 2 going into the game. Alabama was 11-0 and ranked #1. Alabama won the game and the National Championship. PSU finished 11-1 and were ranked # 4 in both polls. Joe Paterno was a phenomenon. So was Bear Bryant. My buddy George Mohanco, a former Pennsylvanian has a saying, whether he invented it, I do not know but it applies to 1978. "Sometimes you eat the bear and sometimes the bear eats you." This time Bear Bryant had the better dinner.

Penn State started the season at # 3 with a game on September 3 at Veterans Stadium at Temple. Temple played extremely tough but the Lions got the W (10-7). This was a strange game. It was dominated by a typically unsung hero, punter Casey Murphy. Former Navy coach and relatively new Temple coach Wayne Hardin had Murphy punt "unexpectedly," on nearly every third down. Murphy averaged more than 48 yards on 11 punts. He backed

up the surprised Penn State team inside its 6-yard line three times. PSU was fighting up-hill all day because of the Owls' punter

The Nittany Lions put together what it took to win W (10-7), but it was not easy. It was a late field goal. Joe Paterno honored Coach Hardin's cunning after the game: "That's the best coaching job anybody's done against us ever."

Rutgers was next at the newly enlarged (by 16,000 seats) Beaver Stadium on September 9 v #3 PSU. The Nittany Lions won W (26-10) in front of a newly enabled attendance of 77,154. Woody Hayes' # 6 ranked Ohio State Buckeyes expecting a win were turned back by # 5 ranked PSU at Ohio Stadium on September 16 W (19-0). SMU was defeated on September 23 at Beaver Stadium W (26-21) ...

TCU was blown away W (58-0) by #5 PSU on September 30. Kentucky, the team that spoiled the 1977 season with a four-point win were shown how it's done by # 4 PSU in an October 7 shutout in Lexington, KY W (30-0). After a bye week, Syracuse came into Beaver Stadium on October 21, and #2 PSU beat the Orangemen W (45-15). On October 28, the West Virginia Mountaineers were defeated by #2 PSU in a blowout at Morgantown, WV, W (49-21).

On November 4, 1978 in a home match at Beaver Stadium before 78,019, #2 ranked Penn State beat #5 ranked Maryland W (27-3). This was a nationally televised "Battle of the Unbeatens." It was the Nittany Lions' biggest--and most hyped--home game since the stadium was built in 1960. With 16,000 seats added since 1977, a record crowd of 78,019 watched No. 2 Lions overwhelm No. 5 Maryland, finally becoming a media darling in the race for the national championship.

The Maryland Game

Let's take a closer look at this game as it is one of the most memorable in PSU history. Maryland had a great team in 1978 and so did Penn State. Before they came to Beaver Stadium, the first Saturday in November, the Terrapins were rolling over their opposition.

They were ranked # 5 with eight straight wins behind them. They had already pummeled NC State 31-7. NC State would finish ranked # 18. Maryland had the ACC title in the bag if they beat Penn State.

PSU for its part was doing so well at #2. Maryland might be looking at a national title with a win. PSU however was on a 16-game winning streak and as expected, the welcome for Maryland would not be warm, and the Lions were prepared to play tough.

Maryland got the ball first, and then they got a feel for Penn State's defense on a 3rd and 8. Bruce Clark and Matt Millen pounded Terrapin QB Tim O'Hare for a 1-yard loss and a punt. The Nittany Lions began to drive down a short field immediately with nice runs by backs Booker Moore and Matt Suhey. This ended with a Matt Bahr 33-yard field goal.

Booker Moore then fumbled but it did not hurt Penn State as the "D" got the ball right back. From there, Mike Guman caught a 14-yarder and a nice 34-yard run set up a Chuck Fusina 1-yard TD drive as the second quarter began. Maryland seemed to get some adrenalin going and quickly converted a 39-yard field goal.

With PSU now ahead by 7, they held the Terrapins on a tough 3-and-out, and then after the punt when it was PSU's turn, Bob Bassett's snagged a 22-yard one-handed grab which put PSU again in field goal position. Matt Bahr was an automatic and he claimed the three points for PSU. Although the powerful defense held Maryland to just 12 rushing yards, the Nittany Lions still led by just 13-3 at the half.

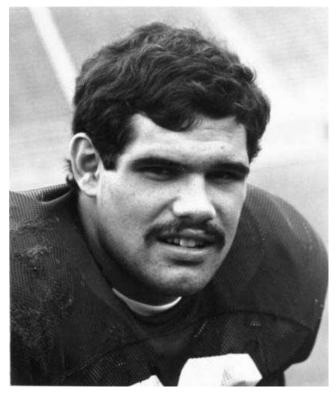
In the 3rd quarter Pete Harris got an interception and the Terrapins benched their QB and put in reserve Mike Tice. It seemed like a good move as Maryland took the ball deep into PSU territory, but the drive was thwarted by Karl McCoy's interception. Fusina finished off this drive by pin-pointing a 63-yard pass to Tom Donovan making the score Penn State 20, Maryland 3.

McCoy grabbed another interception late in the third, and before long Booker Moore gobbled up 34-yards on a scamper to the Maryland 16. Four plays later, Moore scored on a 4-yard run for the touchdown.

As the game was closing, Maryland's kept in their starters and came to a fourth and goal from the 3 but were denied the score by Penn State's backup unit. The underclassmen got a standing ovation from the Nittany Lions fans.

Penn State's defense had been dominant all season long and this day would be no different as they brought forth their best performance in the 27-3 victory over #5 Maryland in Beaver Stadium. It was the Lions 17th straight victory.

For his role in the game, QB Chuck Fusina made the cover of Sports Illustrated. As noted in this 1978 season record, PSU just got by North Carolina State and #15 Pittsburgh to become #1 in the polls. Even after undefeated seasons, this was the first #1 ranking in Joe Paterno's already legendary career. As an independent, PSU could go just about anywhere for their bowl, so they picked the SEC for a match-up with #2 Alabama in the Sugar Bowl – discussed at the end of 1978 highlights below.



A tough North Carolina team played #2 ranked PSIJ at Beaver Stadium on November 11 and were beaten by the Lions in a close call W (19-10).

This 1978 game was a typical nail biter. No. 2 Penn State was holding on to a 12-10 lead with 4:40 left and with the crowd of 59,424 growing restless, Penn State's Matt Suhey **(shown on the left/top)** returned a punt 43 yards for a touchdown to clinch the victory.

As soon as Suhey scored, it was announced that #1 Oklahoma had lost. So, three days later Penn State was ranked #1 for its last game of the season before the Bowl Games. Big change from 1977.

Operating with a 10-0 record, ranked #1 in the nation, for the first time ever, playing nemesis cross-state rival Pittsburgh, anything could have happened on November 24, the Friday after Thanksgiving.

PSU was steady and steadfast in its resolve to win and the Nittany Lions shut-out Pitt W (17-0) at Beaver Stadium and had just enough offense to keep Pittsburgh from thinking it had a chance. For its 11-0 season PSU was ranked #1 but there was another team with an 11-0 record, looking up at PSU from the #2 slot with eager eyes.

The Sugar Bowl 1978

Alabama, coached by the inimitable great, Bear Bryant, a man with the same great coaching stature of Joe Paterno, with a great team, was ranked #2. The Sugar Bowl eventually got the #1 and #2 teams to play each other even though Coach Paterno would have preferred the Orange Bowl, the last game played on New Year's Day. That did not happen. Destiny was in the hands of both of these teams.

With its 11-1 1977 season behind them coming in with just four points separating PSU from a National Championship bid, PSU had high expectations for the 1978 season. Before game time. Nobody could say that the 1978 Penn State squad had disappointed anybody. PSU had a great season after barely escaping Temple in game 1.

While some games were relatively close, the Nittany Lions generally won each game with ease. Its defense was #1 in the nation. This was a Paterno hallmark at Linebacker U. It held teams to ten points or less. #1 ranked PSU had made it to the gates of the national championship. The great 1978 Penn State football team was ready for a win.

Alabama also had great expectations coming into the 1978 season. In 1977, they too were 11-1 11-1, losing only to Nebraska. They had devastated Ohio State in the 1978 Sugar Bowl much to Woody Hayes' chagrin. They were third in the country coming into their bowl game. The two top teams lost and Alabama naturally believed that it rightfully had earned the honor of being national champions. Notre Dame had rolled over #1 Texas in the 1978 Cotton Bowl Classic, and the Irish jumped from 5th to 1st to become national champions. The Crimson Tide felt robbed and it was their big motivation for 1978. There they were again with just PSU to get by. Alabama was also ready for a win.

And, so, this year's edition of the New Year's Day Sugar Bowl capped off the 1978 season and was the 45th edition of the Sugar Bowl, it was played in New Orleans, Louisiana on January 1, 1979 at the Louisiana Superdome. A close score of L (7-14) gave Alabama head coach Bear Bryant his fifth National Championship. After such a fine season, Joe Paterno was still looking for his first.

1979: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1979 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno. No team can have a championship every year. After back to back 11-1 seasons, PSU kept working hard. The University football program did not take the night off. Joe Paterno's squad compiled a 7-4 regular season record and won the Liberty Bowl, making the record 8-4. PSU was top-twenty ranked in both polls— #18 in the Coach's poll and #20 in the AP.

1980: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1980 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his fifteenth season with Penn State. The team had a great season, winning two more games than in 1979, and finishing with a 10-2 record, ranked #8 in both polls. I am in awe about how consistent a winner, coach Paterno was with his PSU teams. Bravo!

Chapter 15 Coach Joe Paterno Era 1981 to 1995

Coach #14

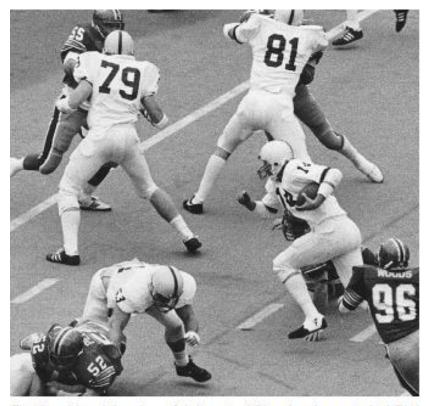
1981	Joe Paterno	10-2	
1982	Joe Paterno	11-1	National Champions
1983	Joe Paterno	8-4-1	•
1984	Joe Paterno	6-5	
1985	Joe Paterno	11-1	
1986	Joe Paterno	12-0	National Champions
1987	Joe Paterno	8-4	•
1988	Joe Paterno	5-6	
1989	Joe Paterno	8-3-1	
1990	Joe Paterno	9-3	
1991	Joe Paterno	11-2	
1992	Joe Paterno	7-5	
1993	Joe Paterno	10-2	(6-2 Big 10)
1994	Joe Paterno	12-0	(8-0 Big 10)
1995	Joe Paterno	9-3	(5-3 Big 10)

Coached 45 great seasons 1966 to 2010 and most of 2011.



1981: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1981 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his sixteenth season. Coach Joe Paterno did it again—a 9-2 excellent regular season and a victory over USC in the Fiesta Bowl giving a 10-2 combined record and a #3 position in both polls.



The Nittany Lions delivered one of their most satisfying wins when quarterback Todd Blackledge (above) and the defense sparked a turnaround from a 14-0 deficit to a 48-14 win at No. 1 Pitt on November 28, 1981. Penn State beat Southern California in the 1982 Fiesta Bowl to finish 10-2 and ranked No. 3, setting the table for the Nittany Lions' 1982 National Championship.

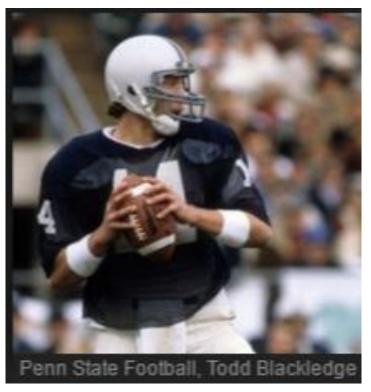
Marino, Blackledge & The Pittsburgh Game

On November 28, Penn State said enough is enough and shellacked #1 ranked Pittsburgh at Pitt Stadium W (48-14) in Dan Marino's last year. Incidentally, with Pitt's 11-1 record, PSU had put the only blemish on its season. The Pitt Team came back from the PSU loss, played and beat the #2 team in the country Georgia 24-20 in the Sugar Bowl.

On this day in 1981Penn State pulled off one of its finest come from behind victories, snapping back from a 14-0 second-quarter deficit to rout No. 1 Pitt, 48-14, and end the national title chances of the Sugar

Bowl-bound Panthers before a national television audience and 60,260 at Pitt Stadium. The victory was sparked by interceptions of Dan Marino passes by Roger Jackson and Mark Robinson and the passing combination of Todd Blackledge to Kenny Jackson.

When I first saw Todd Blackledge play at the Carrier Dome v Syracuse years ago, I was amazed at the passing after having seen so many games in which Penn State would run the ball almost all the time even if the situation clearly called for a pass. Before Blackledge, it seemed Paterno was always squeamish about passing. On this day v Pittsburgh facing the consummate passer of all time, Dan Marino, JoePa had to let Blackledge throw—but would he? He sure did. Not only did Coach OK a vaunted passing attack, it was as if PSU had been a passing team forever. Blackledge could not do anything wrong. He played one heck of a game



He was so good that Todd Blackledge upstaged the best passer in football Dan Marino at quarterback. Penn State got its biggest upset since Joe Paterno became the head coach in 1966, a huge 48-14 victory over topranked Pittsburgh that ended the Panthers' 17-

game winning streak, and ended their day in the championship sun.

Marino was a junior at the time, and as the QB, so far in the game he had put Pitt out ahead so quickly that it looked like the crying towels would be needed. Marino had already thrown for two touchdowns to put the Panthers ahead by 14-0 in the first 10 minutes.

Blackledge, Penn State's sophomore quarterback got some breaks and took advantage of them. There were a series of Panther mistakes that in a flash turned the game around. Before the Panthers knew it, the game was tied and then they were losing.

Blackledge threw two touchdown passes to Kenny Jackson, ran for one touchdown and wound up with 12 completions in 23 attempts for 262 yards before a crowd of 60,260 in Pitt Stadium.

Blackledge was elated. "This was the best game of my life," he said. Marino was not his usual pinpoint self with 22 completions in 45 attempts for 267 yards. His big problem was that he got only 80 yards in the second half. He was intercepted four times and his team lost three fumbles. The seven turnovers killed the Panthers.

"We can't cry," said Marino, who had taken Pitt to be the #1 team in the nation with 34 touchdown passes before this day in this season. "They did a good job and beat us outright today. We just made too many mistakes, and you can't win with so many fumbles, penalties and interceptions."

Going back into the archives, the Nittany Lions had a tough time finding another such significant victory. They had to go back to 1964 when PSU shocked OSU, 27-0, and toppled the Buckeyes from the No. 1 rank in midseason.

Clemson had been ranked No. 2 before this day became the only undefeated and untied major team in the nation. If Clemson moved up to No. 1 the following week in the two wire service polls, the Tigers would become the seventh team to hold the top spot this season. Pitt was the sixth team and Penn State was one of the others, along with Michigan, Notre Dame, Southern California and Texas. All of them were beaten and had dropped from the top spot.

Penn State, which finished the regular season at (9-2), was ranked 11th by The Associated Press and ninth by United Press International going into the game. The Nittany Lions, scheduled for the Fiesta Bowl would be preparing to play Southern California on Jan. 1, the same day Pitt (10-1) would be play Georgia (9-1) in the Sugar Bowl.

The outcome of this upset was unclear. It made it possible for Georgia, last year's final No. 1 team, to gain the No. 1 ranking again, barring an upset the next Saturday against Georgia Tech. The Bulldogs, ranked No. 3 before all the games on this day, were expected to move up to No. 2 behind Clemson, which would be playing Nebraska in the Orange Bowl Jan. 1. If Nebraska won and Pitt lost in bowl action, Georgia could be No. 1.

Pitt was a one-touchdown favorite over PSU going into today's game. Coming out, the Panthers' had suffered their first loss since, and a big one, since they were beaten by Florida State in the fifth game of the 1980 season. The triumph was Paterno's 150th as Penn State head coach against 33 losses and one tie. His two losses this particular season came against Miami and Alabama. Not an Upset, Says Paterno.

Paterno, an assistant coach at Penn State when the Lions beat Ohio State 17 years prior, said: "I didn't think this was an upset. Who says so?"

One of his former players, Irv Pankey, an offensive tackle on Penn State's 1978 team, added, "This without a doubt is the best victory ever." Pankey, then a member of the Los Angeles Rams, was at the game because the Rams were to meet the Steelers at Three Rivers Stadium Sunday.

Pitt began stumbling after its early two-touchdown lead. Marino gave Penn State its first chance just when it appeared Pitt was moving in for a possible third touchdown. When he passed from the Penn State 31 on the first play of the second period, the ball was intercepted by Roger Jackson deep in the end zone. This put the Lions on their 20 and Blackledge went to work immediately.

Helped by a face-mask penalty of 15 yards, Penn State got to the Pitt 31 in five plays. Blackledge then hit Mike McCloskey at the Pitt 2. Chuck Meade, the fullback, went over on the next play and the conversion made the score 14-7.

Penn State stopped Pitt with an interception and a fumble recovery the next two times the Panthers had the ball and the Lions took over on their 20 late in the second period. Blackledge completed three successive passes to get to the 7. The third of these was a 53-yard toss to Jackson.

Blackledge went in from there on a quarterback draw that caught Pitt with a huge defensive hole right in the middle.

Fumbles Plague Panthers

Pitt fumbled the ball away again on its final chance to score in the first half at the Penn State 22, then continued its series of mistakes when Bill Beach, a fullback, fumbled and lost the ball to Penn State at the Lions' 43 early in the third period. In the next three minutes, Blackledge won the game with his two touchdown passes to Jackson.

The first, for 42 yards, found Jackson at the 10, where he made a beautiful pirouette around Tim Lewis, the right cornerback, and left Lewis grasping out of bounds. The next, for 45 yards, was easier as Jackson get 15 yards behind the defenses and alone.

They were Jackson's fifth and sixth touchdown receptions of the season, tying a Penn State record. "Kenny Jackson really came through for me," Blackledge said. Jackie Sherrill, Pitt's coach, said, "Oh, the turnovers. Penn State did a fine job throwing the ball deep and Kenny Jackson is a great ballplayer."

After those two touchdowns by Jackson, Penn State scored again on two field goals by Brian Franco and two touchdowns. The first of these late touchdowns came when Curt Warner, the tailback, went 9 yards toward the end zone, fumbled and Sean Farrell, the Penn State strong side guard, fell on the ball in the end zone. Then Mark Robinson made the second of his two interceptions of Marino passes and ran the ball back 91 yards for a score.

Warner pressed into duty

Curt Warner, Penn State's best tailback, did not start the game because of recent leg injuries. But when Jon Williams also got hurt early in the game, Warner came in and ran for 104 yards to finish his junior season with 1,044 yards rushing. He had missed two full games and most of two others this season.

The triumph was Penn State's 40th in the series, against 38 defeats



and three ties. Paterno would not compare this victory with any previous ones in his 31 years as an assistant and head coach at Penn State but said, "I've never been around a squad with more tough luck. People are disappointed we didn't win every game, but I'm glad for the squad. We played a lot of difficult defenses, and injuries to so many like Warner have been tough luck."

Sherrill said, "They outplayed us simply and we made too many mistakes. Next one is against Georgia."

When it was all over, PSU was # 3 in both post season polls whereas Pitt was # 2 in the Coach's poll and #4 in the AP poll. Texas, which had a loss and a tie played Clemson and lost; but yet was given the #4 slot in the Coach's Poll and were ranked above Pitt at # 2 in the AP poll. The Clemson Tigers, who were unbeaten and untied, claimed the national championship with #1 ranking in both polls after their victory over Nebraska in the Orange Bowl. No wonder we have the BCS today.

As the standout quarterback at Penn State, Blackledge started for the Nittany Lions from 1981 to 1983, going 31-5 through three seasons. After leading Penn State to the national championship in 1982, Blackledge won the Davey O'Brien Award as the nation's most

outstanding quarterback, and he finished sixth in the Heisman Trophy voting. His passer rating was 10th among the nation's quarterbacks that season.

1982: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1982 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his seventeenth season. After a disappointing loss at Birmingham to #4 Alabama in game 5 L (21-42), a resilient and very tough Penn State squad came back and brought home all the marbles. The Nittany Lions won every game for the rest of the regular season, and defeated the #1 Georgia Bulldogs 27–23 in the Sugar Bowl. Added to their 11-1 record Penn State's fine play gave Joe Paterno his first consensus national championship.

Watching the season records grow over the years, I still cannot get over how many games Paterno won and we are only in his seventeenth season. In 1982, JoePa was just in his mid-50. He surely knew how to get the most out of his players. That is the job of a great coach. Another great coach, Frank Leahy, at Notre Dame, a bit before Paterno's time, had a saying that I think was the same type of saying JoePa would use to get the most out of his lads. Leahy said: "Lads, you're not to miss practice unless your parents died or you died." That about says it all!

On September 11, # 7 ranked PSU defeated Maryland at Beaver Stadium in a very close game W (39-31). On September 18. Rutgers played a # 8 ranked Penn State and lost by a mile W (49-14).

2 Nebraska, coached by the Great Tom Osborne, with his own share of national championships, always a tough team played #8 PSU at Beaver Stadium on September 25. Osborne's team got its only loss (W (27-24) of the season in a very close game.

There are those that have this game characterized as the greatest game ever at Beaver Stadium. See write-up under picture on next page.



On October 9, came the loss at Alabama L (21-42). Alabama lost four of its next seven games which took them way out of the hunt for the championship.

Always ready to create havoc with a great PSU season, Syracuse played the #8 Nittany Lions at Beaver Stadium and lost W (28-7). West Virginia played #9 PSU in Mountaineer Stadium and gave up a loss W (24-0). Alumni Stadium in Chestnut Hill (Boston) was the scene for #8 PSU to shellack the unranked Eagles W (52-17). On November 7, #7 PSU then shut out and literally pounded NC State at Beaver Stadium W (54-0). #13 Notre Dame hosted # 5 PSU on November 13, as Penn State needed every win to have a shot at a championship. In a close match, #5 PSU (8-1) outplayed Notre Dame and got the W (24-14)

PSU v ND 1982

Yogi Berra may not have been a football player but his saying that it ain't over 'til it's over rand true in the 1982 matchup between Notre

Dame and Penn State. In 1982, the Irish were coming off a 31-16 upset over then-No. 1 Pittsburgh when the No. 5 Lions came to South Bend.



Notre Dame scored first, but a one-yard run by quarterback Todd Blackledge and two field goals by Nick Gancitano put the Lions up 13-7. Freshman sensation Pinkett, who would go on to have his best games of his career against the Lions, took a kickoff 93 yards for a touchdown and a 14-13 ND lead.

Blackledge, however, responded with a 48-yard-scoring strike to Curt Warner and Penn State went on to a 24-14 victory en route to its first national championship.

At 10-1, on November 26 # 2 Penn State played a tough #5 Pittsburgh at Beaver Stadium. The Nittany Lions controlled the game and won W (19-10). Penn State was the #2 team in the nation and they got a chance in the Sugar Bowl to play the #1 ranked team.

1979 Sugar Bowl - National Championship

This year's Sugar Bowl was the type of game from which they make movies. The game would determine the 1982 national champions unless both teams played like pikers, which was highly unlikely for the recognized two best teams in the nation.

Georgia had a tough schedule and the Bulldogs had not lost a game. At 11-0, they thought they were pretty good. Penn State at 10-1. with a non-sequitur loss to Alabama felt pretty good about themselves. The game itself, for the first time in many trips to the great field for Penn State and Joe Paterno, would determine the national champion. Win, you're in; Lose, you're out and probably not even #2!

The game was played in the Louisiana Superdome in New Orleans, LA. It was called the Sugar Bowl but neither team had decided to sweeten anything for their opponent. Penn State at #2, Georgia at #1—it was a game scheduled by the gods. And so, it happened on January 1, 1983 that the Pennsylvania State Nittany Lions defeated the great Georgia Bulldogs in a phenomenally tough football game W (19-10). 85,522 attendees plus a national ABC TV football audience enjoyed the game. Only half, my half, thankfully, enjoyed the score.

The facts in this section on the Sugar Bowl were extracted from the allstatesugarbowl site at the following URL:

https://www.allstatesugarbowl.org/site112.php titled:

How Penn State and Georgia Met in the 1983 Sugar Bowl

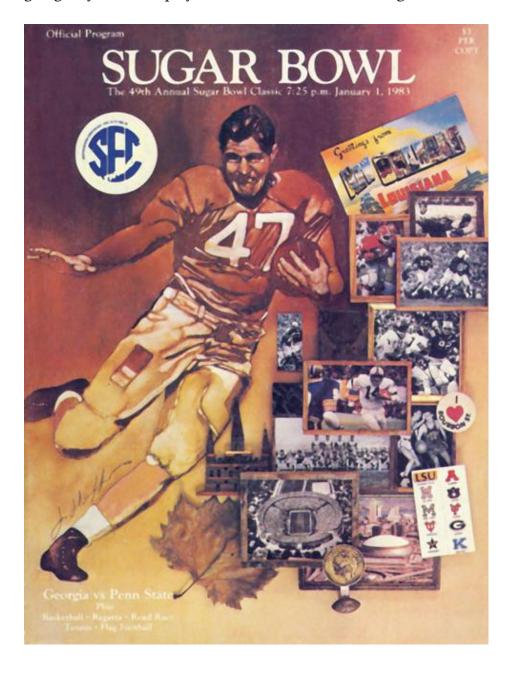
Joe Paterno said he could "feel it beginning to slip away."

This was a nail-biter, too, just like the previous two Sugar Bowls, a very good team was in a Dawg-fight with Georgia. Except this time, if the game slipped away from Paterno's Penn State team, so would Paterno's first No. 1 pennant.

The Nittany Lions were clinging to a 20-17 lead in the third quarter a period in which the Bulldogs climbed back into position for an unlikely victory; a period in which the long Penn State passing lanes

were shut down; a period in which three of Georgia's five sacks occurred, and a period in which Paterno started getting queasy.

Georgia could only inch beyond its own 45 twice in the first half - though both times the drives resulted in points. The Bulldogs, though, closed the gap to 20-17 on the first series of the third quarter, going 69 yards in 11 plays with Herschel Walker scoring from the 1.



Suddenly, the Sugar Bowl was up for grabs - and Penn State's national championship could be down the drain.

The Nittany Lions seemed to have lost a bit of poise, and quarterback Todd Blackledge, who, by his own admission, said he had been playing "out of whack." Blackledge recalled later, "I told coach to give me a little while and I would be okay."

When Blackledge got the ball back, in the opening minutes of the fourth quarter, with a first down at the Bulldog 47, and Georgia in two-deep coverage and playing the run, Blackledge called "six-43," a routine play-action fake while four receivers streak downfield. Flanker Greg Garrity flew past freshman cornerback Tony Flack and made a diving, skidding catch in the end zone. "Todd made a great throw, Garrity made a great catch," Joe Pa assessed. "It gave us some breathing room."

But the door was not completely shut on the Bulldogs. There would be more drama.

The only turnover Penn State would commit that night, a fumbled punt return by Kevin Baugh, made things close to the end. Bulldog quarterback John Lastinger pushed Georgia from the Nittany Lion 43 to the 9, where he scrambled and then threw back across the field to tight end Clarence Kay for a touchdown with 3:54 remaining.

A two-point conversion would put Georgia - with one of the nation's best kickers in Butler - in position to win with a field goal. But Walker was stopped short, leaving the score at 27-23. Strategies from here on were simple: Georgia needed to get the ball back; Penn State had to hold on to it.

On the third-and-one at the Nittany Lions' 23, Blackledge sneaked for two. On the next third down, three yards were needed at the 32. Instead of a lunge into the line by Warner, the call everyone expected, Blackledge said, "Let's go for it! Paterno recalled later, "I just told him, 'Make sure you throw it far enough." Blackledge dropped back, and threw a darter to Garrity for a sixyard gain.

Walker said the Georgia offense was confident it could pull the game out..."if we could just get our hands on the ball. But when they made that last first down, I turned to the guy who was standing next to me and said, "We won't be going out there again."

Penn State had finally won its national championship by demonstrating clear superiority over a worthy opponent. Defenders like end Walker Lee Ashley and safety Mark Robinson, with nine tackles and two interceptions, performed above and beyond the call of duty. Walker was 'held' to 103 yards with his longest gain just 12 yards.

Curt Warner, on the other hand, out-rushed yet another Heisman Trophy recipient by gaining 117 yards. The previous year he ran for more yards than Southern Cal's Marcus Allen in the Fiesta Bowl. The midseason 42-21 defeat to Alabama would be recorded as the largest defeat any national champion had then endured, showing just how far the Nittany Lions had come.

"We heard about the polls on the plane ride home," said Biondi. "We all cheered and basically went nuts." Receiver Kenny Jackson said, "Riding home tonight all this stuff was going on and I found myself thinking, 'Wait a minute. Is this for real?'...I know it's the greatest feeling I've ever experienced, but at the same time, it's unreal. I guess dreams are meant to be that way."

Recap excerpted from the book "Sugar Bowl Classic: A History" by Marty Mulé," who covered the game and the organization for decades for the New Orleans Times-Picayune.

1983: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1983 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his eighteenth year. The team achieved an 8-4-1 record with an Aloha Bowl game victory over Washington. Even with four regular season losses, the Lions were ranked at #17 in the Coach's poll. Clearly after a national championship it is safe to call 1983 a rebuilding year for Penn State. New players equal a new team.

Nobody can win every game every season. Even Alabama, after doubling the score against PSU in their 1982 match could not

sustain its good fortune and lost its last four games on 1982...of course this helped PSU in achieving the championship in 1982. So, unless students and coaches were all ironmen in football, the conclusion is that nobody can will all the games all the time. Yet great coaches such as Joe Paterno always try and mostly succeed.

In its earliest season start since the inception of the program in the 1880's, on August 29, #4 Penn State lost to Tom Osborne's #1 ranked Nebraska team in the Kickoff Classic L (6-44). Teams do not forget the teams that have messed them up as PSU did the prior year to Nebraska. Cincinnati was next on September 10 at Beaver Stadium, and a Lions team that was not accustomed to losing lost again to the Bearcats. Iowa on September 17 kept throwing the bad sludge at Penn State. Not having won a game in this short season so far, PSU lost again to the Hawkeyes L (34-42)

Temple chose the Vet to play an unranked PSU on September 24 and came close to an upset over the Nittany Lions W (23-18) PSU had its first win of the season. On October 1, Rutgers asked PSU to play in Giants Stadium and the Nittany Lions defeated the Scarlet Knight. Not forgetting the Alabama loss, a year previous, Penn State took on Alabama's Crimson Tide on October 8 at Beaver Stadium and won a nice game W (34-8). On October 15, PSU then played Syracuse at the Carrier Dome and defeated the Orangemen W (17-6).

At the time, because of PSU popularity, it was just about impossible to charter get a full bus trip to Beaver Stadium for a game. However, Syracuse was just two and a half hours from the IBM Scranton Branch Office where I was President of the IBM Club. The tickets were affordable and available and so every other year, my IBM cohorts and I ran a bus trip to see PSU play Syracuse in the Carrier Dome.

I saw this game and many others until the series was canceled. I can remember how disappointed we all were when the games ended, but we kept going to Syracuse for a little while afterwards. One time an IBM football game flier read that *this year's Penn State Football game will be Syracuse v Army*.

The kids loved seeing the Army Cadets next to our bus, but it was not the same as all of us seeing PSU taking on the bad guys with JoePa at the Carrier Dome in constant 69-degree indoor weather. I do recall one game in which Todd Blackledge threw a pass on first down and before the clock had reached 14:50 in the first quarter, Penn State was up 7-0.

On October 22, #4 ranked PSU beat West Virginia at Beaver Stadium in University Park, PA W (41-23). On October 29, Boston College had its way with Penn State in a rare win at Foxborough MA. L (17-27). On November 5, at home, PSU beat Brown University W (38-21).

PSU was doing pretty well against Notre Dame at the time and in 1983, on November 12, things were no different. PSU beat the Fighting Irish in Beaver Stadium in a close match W (34-30) before 85,899.

The summarized scoop on this see-saw game between these rivals is that the two teams met on a frigid November afternoon at Beaver Stadium. Doug Strang had his best day as a Lion, completing 24 passes for 274 yards and three touchdowns. But his performance was overshadowed by ND's Pinkett, who would have his best game of his career (at least up until then) with 217 yards rushing and four touchdowns. In a see-saw battle, Notre Dame took a 30-27 lead late in the fourth quarter, but Strang's roll-out keeper with less than a minute to play enabled Penn State to win 34-30.

Cross-state rival #17 Pittsburgh hosted Penn State on November 19, and the teams tied T (24-24).

On December 26, PSU played Washington at Aloha Stadium in Honolulu, Hawaii in the Aloha Bowl. 37,212 watched the game on the field while millions of others watched it on ESPN. Penn State won the game W (13-10).

1984: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1984 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his nineteenth year at age 56. With a 6-5 record this can be called a rebuilding year to a rebuilding year. Lots of losses.

The pundits ranked PSU at #11 as this could have been the comeback year but it was not. On September 8, Rutgers was defeated just barely by the #11Lions at Beaver Stadium W (15-12). Still winning some close games, #12 ranked PSU beat #5 Iowa W (20-17) on September 15 at Kinnick Stadium • Iowa City, IA. On September 22, #7 PSU then beat William & Mary at Beaver Stadium W (56-18). Then #2 Texas came in to Giants Stadium to ruin the winning party. They played PSU before 76,833 and the Longhorns beat the Lions L (3–28.

Maryland played next on October 6 v a PSU team that had not yet begun to roll. In a very close game the Nittany Lions eventually prevailed at Beaver Stadium W 25–24. At Bryant-Denny Stadium, on October 13, Alabama squeaked out a victory against the Lions L (0-6). Syracuse then played at Beaver Stadium against #19 PSU but lost W (21-3). With a better team in 1984, on October 27, #18 West Virginia was ready for a win and they got it on their home field in a close game against a floundering #19 PSU team L (14-17)

PSU beat Boston College at home on November 3 W 37-30). Notre Dame had been beaten and roughed up a few times in the early 1980's and it wasn't forgetting the notion of payback. On November 17, in the old Notre Dame Stadium. PSU did not have what it takes and ND beat PSU with a big score L (7-44).

In a weak year, Pittsburgh was not about to get beaten by PSU so it played like the dickens and defeated the Nittany Lions L (11-31) at Beaver Stadium, with many PSU fans in attendance. It is much easier writing about Penn States big winning seasons than a slowdown season.

1985: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1985 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno for the twentieth year and played its home games in Beaver Stadium in University Park, Pennsylvania. You may recall in the 1983 summary, I suggested that the season was 8-4-1 because of rebuilding, and then with a 6-5 season in 1984, I admitted that the rebuilding needed rebuilding. Along the way, noticing that an

Alabama team lost four games after beating Penn State, I realized that nothing is certain in college football. But, Joe Paterno knew how to win. That was certain and in 1985, he showed it again on his way to 1986.

I am conditioned that when I see Alabama, I think tough and I think potential loss. I am sure Bear Bryant and subsequent coaches preach that message. Not in 1985. #8 ranked PSU b championship game vs. Oklahoma in the Orange Bowl.

On November 16, an undefeated PSU team beat Pitt at Pitt W (31-0). PSU was ranked #1 at 11-0 undefeated and were invited to play Oklahoma in the Orange Bowl.

Bowl Game Destroys Destiny Season

The game was about five or six weeks after the team was in shape and had their last taste of a real football game. Oklahoma had the same circumstances so there were no excuses but PSU had obviously lost its edge. On January 1, 1986, # 1 PSU played #3 Oklahoma in the Miami Orange Bowl and lost the game to a Sooners team that played better than Penn State L (10–25). 74,148 saw the game on the field and NBC showed the game to the willing in the rest of the country. It was a great season, 11-1 with a #3 finish in both the Coach's and the AP polls.

1986: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1986 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his twenty-first year. Penn State defeated the Miami Hurricanes 14–10 in the 1987 Fiesta Bowl to win Paterno's second consensus national championship. Joe Paterno knew how to win football games.

On September 6, Penn State opened up this successful season at home against Temple. Temple had been having problems winning against PSU for some years and in fact it still does and this year was no different. #6 ranked Penn State won its home opener W (45-15). Boston College moved its September 20 game from Alumni Stadium to Foxborough to play a tough #5 ranked PSU team. The Eagles

played a close game but lost to the Nittany Lions W (26-14). East Carolina lost at Beaver Stadium on September 27 against a #7 ranked PSU squad W (42-7). PSU had a knack of scheduling its easier games in the beginning to get the team accustomed to the routine before engaging tough game. PSU defeated Rutgers at Beaver Stadium next on October 4, W (31-6).

Cincinnati brought its football team to play #5 ranked PSU at Beaver Stadium on October 11. It was a close game but the Nittany Lions won W (23-17). On October 18, Syracuse played PSU at Beaver Stadium and were defeated easily by the #6 Nittany Lions W (42-3). A tough Alabama team waited for game seven when PSU was 100% ready for the Crimson Tide. The PSU squad made quick work of the vaunted Alabama team at Tuscaloosa W (23-3). At 7-0, with the Alabama game behind them PSU moved up in the rankings to #2 in the country. On November 1, PSU traveled to Mountaineer Stadium to play a fine West Virginia team and beat the Mountaineers W (19-0)

On November 8, #2 ranked Penn State played Maryland at Beaver Stadium and won a very, very close match W (17-15). A loss would have virtually ended PSU's championship dreams. Playing the unranked Fighting Irish at Notre Dame Stadium on November 15, it was expected to be close and it was but the #3 ranked 9-0 Nittany Lions prevailed W (24-19).

At 10-0, ranked # 2 on November 22, PSU needed just one more win v Pittsburgh at home to have a perfect regular season. The Nittany Lions got that win W (34-14) before 85,722, and also got a shot at winning the national title in the Fiesta Bowl v #1 ranked Miami.

PSU clinched a spot in the national championship game by beating arch rival Pitt. That it was Pitt made this an extremely gratifying moment. The bitterness of the long-time rivalry emerged with five fist fights, a number of late hits and four offsetting penalties for unsportsmanlike conduct. Many who watched every moment of the game, still enjoy the image of Joe Paterno running across the field late in the game to help break up a scuffle in front of the Pitt bench. They say that was a lifetime priceless moment.

A game marred by fighting!



Rob Biertempfel of the PSU Collegian Student Newspaper wrote about a "game marred by fighting. Here is how he saw the contest:

The Collegian Nov 24, 1986

Game marred by fighting

A funny thing happened Saturday

afternoon in Beaver Stadium. They started playing football and a hockey game broke out.

The 86th gridiron clash between the Penn State Nittany Lions and Pitt Panthers was at times more like a boxing match than a football contest, as proved by five fights, three ejections, seven personal fouls and 77 yards in penalties. At one point, late in the fourth quarter, Lion Head Coach Joe Paterno sprinted across the field to help break up a scuffle near the Pitt bench.

The image of Paterno running into a fight may have brought comparisons with Maryland Head Coach Bobby Ross' incident with a referee a few weeks ago, but this situation was different.

The scoreboard showed 4:26 remaining and Penn State ahead 34-14 when Pitt's Teryl Austin returned a punt to the Panthers' 18-yard line. After he was run out of bounds, he flipped the ball into the facemask of Penn State's Brian Chizmar. Five Lions came to Chizmar's defense and the melee was on.

"The next thing I knew I was surrounded," Austin explained afterwards. "Everyone got into it."

The Pitt bench emptied, Penn State players rushed onto the grass and Paterno angrily ran into the fight. Television microphones picked up the coach calling the fighting players a disgrace to the game as he tried to separate them. When the mud had settled, the Lions were assessed a 15-yard personal foul penalty.

Paterno was livid at the referees all day for doing what he thought was an inadequate job. After the game, he explained his anger.

"I thought the officials started wrong when they started with a personal foul here and a personal foul there," he said. "That means nothing and I think the game got a little out of hand. I'm going to sit down and tell my kids not to talk about it because I don't think it's good for football when you play in games like that.

"I've never been in a football game with Pitt when we had so much of that kind of stuff."

Pitt Head Coach Mike Gottfried, who got his first taste of the Penn State-Pitt rivalry Saturday, was much more direct in his comments.

"I'm not going to let an hour go by the rest of next year without remembering what they (Penn State) did," he grumbled after the game in a voice deadened by yelling. "I'm never going to forget what their coach did to me on that sideline, and how their fans embarrassed us."

The game's first confrontation came after Penn State's D.J. Dozier had sliced through the Panther defense for a 26-yard touchdown and a 17-7 Lion lead. As Dozier slowed down in the end zone, Panther cornerback Quinton Jones gave the senior tailback some assistance off the field with a slap and shove. Center Keith Radecic stood up to Jones and was joined by quarterback John Shaffer. The fight that ensued resulted in offsetting personal fouls which enraged the

partisan crowd and Paterno, who responded by screaming at the officials.

Penn State cornerback Duffy Cobbs said that Paterno's vocal reaction surprised the team.

"Usually he's the one who tries to calm us down," he said. "When I saw him, I said, 'Anything goes now.'"

Radecic agreed, but noted that the afternoon saw more than its share of intensity.

"He did some things today that were a little uncharacteristic, but I think we all did," he said. "I think we all lost our poise a little bit. There were definitely too many personal fouls and unsportsmanlike contact calls. In the heat of the game you never know what will happen."

The rest of the game had its share of scuffles, taunts and shoves, and at least three players were ejected from the game. Pitt lost linebacker Jerry Wall and wide receiver Bill Osborn. Wall identified linebacker Don Graham as the Penn State player thrown out.

The players themselves seemed to take the fierce play in stride, saying that the nature of the rivalry caused spirited play to turn into violence.

Pitt's Steve Apke, who scuffled with former high school teammate Shaffer in the second quarter after Dozier's touchdown, said the game was out of the referees' hands.

"The refs tried to keep it under control, but things like that are going to happen," the senior linebacker said. "It's a big rivalry; that's just playing hard. When the score starts getting out of hand, people start getting frustrated."

Penn State's Bob White also tried to shrug off the scuffles.

"I think that in a lot of ways that's kind of expected," the senior defensive lineman said. "That's the nature of the game over the years. Things did get out of hand out there for a while. But when you've got a bunch of guys that are going at each other the way we were going at each other; those things are going to happen."

1987: PSU v Miami Fiesta Bowl

Taking advantage of the long New Year's weekend, this January 2, 1987 encounter was scheduled for Friday. It was another game of the century with #1 Miami coached by Jimmy Johnson, the coach everybody loved to hate, and Joe Paterno, a great winning coach at the helm for the #2 ranked Penn State Nittany Lions. The Fiesta Bowl game was played in Sun Devil Stadium in Tempe, AZ (Fiesta Bowl). It was televised by NBC and watched on the field by 74,098. PSU won the game W 14–10 and grabbed their second national championship of the modern era.

NY Times Fiesta Bowl Synopsis

The New York Times wrote a great synopsis of the game:

TEMPE, Ariz., Jan. 2— An aggressive and confusing Penn State defense consistently harassed, often outsmarted and yet just barely thwarted Vinny Testaverde, the Heisman Trophy winner, to win the national championship tonight.

Testaverde, the Miami quarterback from Elmont, L.I., threw five interceptions in an improbable 14-10 Penn State victory in the Fiesta Bowl that ended Miami's perfect season after 11 victories and gave the Nittany Lions (12-0) their second national title in five seasons. Soon after the fourth interception, which was Shane Conlan's second of the game, D. J. Dozier scored a 6-yard touchdown run with 8 minutes 13 seconds to play for the winning margin. The fifth interception, Pete Giftopoulos's second of the game on a fourth-down pass at the Penn State 1-yard line, ended a frantic drive with nine seconds to play. Despair Among Celebrants

Testaverde, who completed 26 of 50 passes for 285 yards - but no touchdowns - was left alone, bent over in despair, as Penn State players and onrushing fans celebrated all around. "We had a goal from the beginning of the year, and we fell short," he said. "It's that simple. And it hurts a lot."

Penn State was outgained, 445 yards to 162. John Shaffer, the Penn State fifth-year senior quarterback, completed just 5 of 16 passes for 53 yards, with one interception. But despite Penn State's success in avoiding the long gain and unnerving Testaverde, the Nittany Lions watched him lead a breathless drive in the final seconds. Testaverde completed a 32-yard pass in a fourth-and-six play from the Miami 27-yard line to give the Hurricanes their final chance. He completed the next five passes to carry the Hurricanes to the Penn State 6.

On second down and goal, he was hit by Tim Johnson, a tackle, for a 7-yard loss to the 13.

On third down, after a timeout, Testaverde threw to the right where a halfback, Warren Williams, dived and juggled the ball but failed to hold onto the pass. A Prayerful Paterno

There were 18 seconds to someone's national championship. "There's not much you can do," said Joe Paterno, the Penn State coach. "I'm not the kind of guy that likes to pray for the Good Lord to take care of a football game. I figure He has better things to do. But I was tempted to pray."

His defense accomplished more than prayer could. Testaverde dropped back and searched for Brett Perriman, a split end, who was curling in the left side of the end zone. Giftopoulos, one of the linebackers whose play disrupted the short pass routes all night, dropped into the coverage. "Like he knew where I was going exactly," Testaverde said.

Giftopoulos made the game-saving play that began the celebration. Just as the first Penn State champions limited Georgia's Herschel Walker, the 1982 Heisman Trophy winner, to win the Sugar Bowl four Januarys ago, the Nittany Lions challenged Testaverde to make

big plays - and foiled his efforts when he tried - before an overflow crowd of 73,098 at Sun Devil Stadium.

The Hurricanes took a 10-7 fourth-quarter lead on a 28-yard field goal by Mark Seelig, who had earlier missed a 28-yard attempt. But an equally brilliant Hurricane defensive effort was undone by a nightmarish collection of seven turnovers and nine penalties. Testaverde, who was intercepted just nine times all season, turned the high-powered Miami offense into a far more efficient unit this year. But Penn State challenged the Hurricane offense with a strategy that was as effective as it was expected. Disguised Zone Coverage

The Lions tried to unnerve the Heisman Trophy winner with different types of blitzes. Rather than expose its defensive backs with one-on-one coverage when the blitzes were on, Penn State usually employed zone coverages, keeping three defenders deep to defend against the long pass. Underneath, the Lions often inserted an extra linebacker. In the line, the Lions shuttled in fresh players. The strategy risked the consistent completion of 10- to 20-yard passes by a fifth-year senior who has become as capable of dissecting defenses as any quarterback in the country. But in the second quarter, Testaverde started doing something that seemed uncharacteristic.

The usually composed quarterback ignored some opportunities for safe - if shorter - gains in risky attempts to pick up more yardage. The first Miami turnover, a fumble by Mike Irvin, the sophomore receiver, at the Hurricane 44, came after a perfect Testaverde pass on third down that caught the speedy receiver in full stride. But Ray Isom, a Penn State safety, met Irvin squarely just after the pass arrived, Duffy Cobbs recovered and the Canes had been stopped abruptly.

"They were talking about how short our defensive backs were, and how slow they were," Conlan said. "I said they haven't been hit by them. Those little guys rocked them. They didn't want to catch the ball."

Miami's defense, meanwhile, was controlling the game from the game's first play from scrimmage. Shaffer, the maligned Penn State quarterback, was twice tackled for losses in his first series. But John Bruno, the senior punter, averaged 43.4 yards in 9 punts, and often forced the Hurricanes to begin deep in their own territory.

At the start of the second quarter, with the game still scoreless, Miami's second turnover could be attributed more to greed. On a third-down play from the Miami 42, needing 9 yards for a first down, Testaverde had Brian Blades, his split end, open on the right side for more than enough first-down yardage. But Testaverde chose to go for the longer play, threw for the halfback, Melvin Bratton, and the pass was intercepted by Cobbs. Signs of Testiness

For Testaverde, one uncharacteristic moment was followed by another. After Cobbs returned the interception to the Penn State 30 and the teams were headed back to the benches, Testaverde suddenly became involved in brief and uneventful shoving match. But the heated moment, immediately after his unusually poor choice, seemed to provide evidence that Penn State had at least temporarily succeeded in unnerving a Heisman Trophy winner.

Shaffer, however, seemed more than unnerved; he appeared overwhelmed. He had lost just once in 66 games as a starting quarterback since his days as a seventh-grader in Cincinnati. But the one loss came when the lights had been brightest, a year and a night ago, when Oklahoma intercepted three passes in Penn State's Orange Bowl loss.

Tonight, on Penn State's second possession of the second quarter, Shaffer dropped back to pass on second down from the 32. With Brown, the defensive tackle, grabbing at Shaffer's feet, he began to move his right arm forward and appeared to suddenly decide not to pass. But the ball fell out of his hand and nearly straight down, where Bill Hawkins, a defensive end, caught it on the ground at the Penn State 23. The bizarre play was defined as a fumble by Shaffer, but Hawkins was credited with an interception because Shaffer went through a throwing motion and the ball never hit the ground.

Regardless, the Hurricanes had their first break of an emotionally charged night. Soon, Bratton completed a brief drive with a diving 1-yard score that finally put the favored Hurricanes ahead.

Penn State responded with its first sustained drive of the evening, a cautious, 74-yard trip downfield on the running of both Tim Manoa and Dozier and a series of short passes. Shaffer's 23-yard throw to a slanting Eric Hamilton put the Lions into Miami territory. Gains of 19 and 12 by Manoa helped bring the Lions to the 5.

From the 4, Shaffer rolled to his right, looked for a receiver in the end zone, looked some more, faked a pass, and saw an opening. "I was waiting for a receiver to get open, and they never did," Shaffer said. "So, I just turned on the 4.2 speed."

He slid behind a block by the tight end Brian Siverling and dived into the end zone. The struggling quarterback picked himself up and punched his fist in the air on what was suddenly not such an overwhelming night.

Until the end of that night, who would have guessed that Testaverde's season would end in frustration? "Tomorrow will probably be a better day for everybody," a Heisman winner said tonight.

Photos of Penn State-Miami game (AP)

1987: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1987 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his 22nd year as head coach. The team's aggregate record including its Citrus Bowl major loss to Clemson L (10-35) Bowl was 8-4 and after a #1 finish in 1986, PSU finished out of the top 20 at #22. It was

1988: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1988 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his 23rd season. With a 5-6 record, this is the first losing season in Joe Paterno's first 23 years. A double rebuilding process was underway. PSU was unranked and the team did not qualify for a bowl bid.

1989: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1989 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his 24th season. At 8-3-1, the team made a great comeback from the 5-6 record of 1988. Additionally, the Lions were #14 in the Coach's poll and #15 in the AP poll. Moreover, they played and beat BYU in the Holiday Bowl W (50-39).

1990: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1990 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his twenty-fifth season. The team had a great 9-2 record.

Without the early almost-wins in the first two games of the season, Penn State would have been playing for another national championship. The first was a home opening loss on September 8 to Texas in a nail biter to open the home season L (13-17) and the next was in game #2 in another nail biter at # 6 USC in the Coliseum in Los Angeles California Southern California on September 15 (L (14-19). Both were close but as the smoke shop manager would say, but "no cigar!" Until the Blockbuster Bowl loss to Florida State L (17-24), the Nittany Lions from game 3 on, had a perfect season. The final record was 9-3 and the team was ranked # 10 in the Coach's poll and # 11 in the AP poll.

1991: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1991 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his 26th season. They won 11 games including the Fiesta Bowl W (42-17 v Tennessee.) Their two losses were at unranked USC on September 14 L (10-21) and against #2 ranked Miami in Florida L (20-26) on October 12.

#7 PSU was invited and accepted play in the Kickoff Classic on August 29 v #8 ranked Georgia Tech at Giants Stadium. PSU triumphed W (34-22).

#6 PSU played in the Fiesta Bowl on January 1 1002 v #10 Tennessee in Sun Devil Stadium before 71,133 onlookers and a

National NBC TV audience. The Nittany Lions played a great game W (42-17). PSU finished 11-2 and were ranked # 3 in both polls.

1992: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1992 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his 27th season. After three great years, 8-3-1, 9-3, and 11-2, one could almost expect a rebuilding year. This year's 7-5 record was a winning season but it was not a contender season as the past three.

1993: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1993 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his twenty-eighth year. Joe Paterno figured it was time to stop his run as an independent and begin playing Big Ten teams more regularly. So, PSU joined the Big Ten Conference in 1990 and began play in 1993.

Penn State then won its first Big Ten championship in 1994, and the Nittany Lions won two more in 2005 and 2008. As a Penn State fan, all my life, after reviewing his life in his football record, I cannot believe what a great coach Joe Paterno was. The mold from which he was cut created the greatest football coaches of all time.

At the end of the 1993 season, PSU was ranked #7 in the Coach's poll and #8 in the AP with a 10-2 record (6-2 in Big Ten play). The complexion of the PSU schedule would change forever as a result of its playing in the Big Ten Conference. The same-ole same-oles were no longer on the schedule but the schedule was always exciting.

Season ends w/ great game v Michigan State

As we have been touting in this book from way back when PSU won its first game in 1881, the Nittany Lions dominated college football as an independent for over 110 years before the university joined the Big Ten in 1993.

Fast forwarding to recent history as few of us remember the 1890's, the Nittany Lions had won six bowl games from 1980-89, including three Fiesta Bowls and one Sugar Bowl. Penn State had finished in the AP Top Ten five times just in the 1980's, and twice in the 1980's the team brought in national championships. This was a team that transcended graduating classes. Through its great coaches and players, PSU always knew how to win and when Joe Paterno began his legacy after Rip Engle gave him the keys, Penn State further upped the ante. Just try to beat the Nittany Lions!

PSU won the National Championship again as everybody knows in 1994. But, because we are kind to our opponents, we just whisper about this triumph.

You see, the vaunted 1994 team was not awarded the big prize after a 12-0, undefeated, untied season. It was because the coach chose not to embarrass Indiana and the Hoosiers made the score closer than the game ever was. It was as if the football establishment was waiting to deny Penn State's possible best team ever, the national championship.

Paterno's teams had recorded great seasons before 1994 with a 37-12 record leading up to the great 1994 season in which nothing went wrong in games but the afterthoughts were mostly sour.

1993, the year in which we now find ourselves examining, was also a great effort and a great result though often overshadowed by the undefeated 1994 team. The pundits say that the final game of that season against Michigan State, the game we have been discussing, set the tone for the run to the top in '94. Penn State showed its mettle and the future looked bright.

Nobody could deny a great Penn State Team the Championship in 1994. All PSU had to do was win, win, and win again, and our great University did exactly that. But, we spend enough time on that when we cover 1994 so let's continue with the 1993 season.

In 1993, Penn State was the new guy on the block in the Big Ten. The well talented but less experienced than talented Lions opened a great season with five back-to-back wins. Eventually, the team met Michigan and Ohio State consecutively and these opponents were a

measurable cut above the five prior teams. Penn State was not intimidated at all.

The Lions competed with Michigan well for the first three quarters, but the Wolverines kept Ki-Jana Carter from the goal line in the opening play of the fourth quarter. It was hard to take, I regret to say that it sure seemed to take the oomph out of the PSU attack. Officially, the game ended when Kerry Collins threw a rare interception within the last minute of the game, but it seemed to end with Carter's almost TD.

Ohio State gave the Nittany Lions their second loss at Ohio Stadium just two weeks later. PSU had been 6-2 against Ohio State before this encounter but the last time was when they played the Buckeyes in the 1980 Fiesta Bowl. The Nittany Lions back then crushed OSU but the Buckeyes had improved for sure and they were ready for vindication against the Lions.

They got their day. The Buckeyes held Penn State to just two field goals and Kerry Collins was intercepted multiple times. The cylinders were not firing right on O or D. Ohio State finished the '93 season with just one loss. Tough players in 1993 were ready to play but with one year under their belts, they knew better how to get the job done. Fans such as me often forget that most players are between 17 and 23 years old. Some of us have kids that are way older than that!

Despite these two consecutive losses, in 1993 JoePa led Penn State came back strongly and won-out the rest of their season. It was not a cake-walk. The season topping game was their close win in East Lansing, where they squeaked out the win against a stubborn Michigan State to take home the legendary Land Grant Trophy.

The Big Ten was really on to something when they designated Penn State and Michigan State as rivals, meaning they would duel it out annually to prove which land-grant school was bigger and tougher and of course, badder than the other.

This great game is worth discussing. Michigan State was ranked #25, and Penn State was sitting at the number #14 spot. Neither

team was a contender. However, as we know, the honor is everything in college football.

On game day, the field of play was a disaster, and the team play on both sides of the colors reflected that. Michigan State nonetheless broke out of the pack with a 13-0 lead early on. Soon, Joe Paterno would send Mike Archie right up the middle (in true Paterno form) to put some points on the board.

Michigan State wasted no time to respond with another seven points, and this is pretty much how this game went for the rest of the second quarter. By halftime Penn State had slimmed that difference to a one-score deficit, 23-17. The Nittany Lions were just down by 6, and they seemed confident in their stride.

The Spartans turned to their strong passing game in the third quarter, and they increased their lead to 37-17. Some were asking, "Is the Nittany Lions' recent winning streak over?"

Suddenly, or so it seemed, the Lions were alive and roaring again: Collins completed a 40-yard pass to Bobby Engram, and Penn State was ready to control the game. They got even more when the reliable Linebacker U defense recovered a fumble on Michigan State's 38. Collins drove the Nittany Lions down the field again, and with a Brian O'Neal touchdown, he made it a one score game.

The defense took over and forced a three and out, and gave the ball back to the PSU offense on its own 48. Collins faked a handoff and lofted a beautiful 52-yard pass to Engram (that's three touchdowns in about four minutes, if like me, you are keeping track).

The Spartan offense was inert for the remaining ten minutes and the PSU D helped the team big time to take that Land-Grant Trophy back to Happy Valley. It was a good year for Happy Valley as The Nittany Lions finished their first Big Ten season at the number three spot in the conference.

1994 Citrus Bowl

Penn State had a great 9-2 record going into the Bowl Season. The Lions were invited to the Citrus Bowl in Orlando Florida on January

1, 1994 at 1:00 PM (prime time New Year's Day) to play #6 Tennessee.

Penn State would not be denied the victory over this substantially higher ranked opponent W (31-13) before 72,456 plus the nationwide ABC TV audience. Nobody was more thrilled than I. Despite the outcome, it did not look good at first as the game began.

Tennessee got off to a great start at were ahead 10-0 after a quick 46yard field goal and a 19-yard TD pass from Shuler to Cory Fleming. There were 72,000 singing Rocky Top and that was not the Nittany Lions favorite tune. At 10-0 but very early, it appeared the Vols might take it to the Lions with a big rout.



But with Kerry Collins calling the signals and Bobby Engram catching the pigskin when thrown to him, the Nittany Lions were about to roar. On second down from their own 36-yard line, Collins hit Engram on a wide receiver screen over the middle. Engram picked up a block and outran the defenders down to the Tennessee 29-yard line.

After the game, Engram had no problem noting: "That play set the tone...They saw we had some speed after all, and

you could just see it in their eyes they weren't sure they could stop us." It was not long before PSU scored on a 3-yard TD run by Carter, who had been sitting out with a knee injury since the Illinois game. Carter was ready.

Tennessee came right back with an impressive drive down to the PSU 28-yard line where linebacker Tyoka Jackson got a tip on the ball in the air, and safety Lee Rubin intercepted it for the Lions at the 13-yard line. This was as close as Tennessee would come to the goal line for the rest of the day. The rout was on but it was not as originally thought. Penn State got hot and The Volunteers were cold.

Before the break-away, Craig Fayak hit a field goal to tie the game and UT responded with a 50-yarder of their own to take a 13-10 lead. With 1:08 to go in the half, Collins moved the ball down the field with a 12-yard draw play to Mike Archi. He then tossed an eighteen yarder to Engram. With 10 seconds to go at the UT 14-yard line, Penn State called their final timeout. Everyone expected Joe Paterno to elect for the field goal, but to their amazement the offense went back out on the field.

Tennessee sat back in pass defense expecting the Lions to take a shot at the end zone, but Paterno called a draw play to Carter instead. Carter broke a tackle at the line and sprinted into the end zone to give the Nittany Lions a 17-13 lead at halftime. The pundits felt that PSU had sent this message to the Volunteers with this play: "We can do anything we want to do, and there is nothing you can do to stop it."

Joe Paterno let it out at half time in the locker room: "Who do they think they are, telling us they need a better opponent,"

Paterno yelled out to a fully-tuned in team of Nittany Lions: "I'm tired of this Orange team! I'm tired of this Orange Stadium! I'm tired of seeing Orange! Let's go out there and kick the Orange out of them!" Coaches inspire teams.

Penn State did exactly that. The Lions took the second half kickoff and marched 60 yards, with Collins hitting Brady wide open in the end zone to make it 24-13. Engram later added a 15-yard TD catch, and the defense shut out the Vols. The tough PSU D sacked Shuler four times. The final score was Penn State 31, Tennessee 13.

This was one game that even the players felt the negative hype and it had irritated them. Perhaps it had even inspired them. When it was

all over, Kerry Collins let it be known that the Penn State team was irritated by the lack of respect for Penn State in the pregame media coverage.

"We heard all week about Heath Shuler and everybody was underestimating us, "Collins said. "We thought all along that we were the better team. All we had to do was come out and prove it." Paterno himself felt obliged to add: "We never thought Tennessee was better than us."

1994: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1994 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his 29th year. Hard as it is to believe Penn State had another perfect record at 12-0. But, again, they were not national champions. Instead, they were bequeathed a # 2 ranking, and thus were denied another national championship. Life sometimes is not fair. Some say the reason PSU did not win the championship is that the Big Ten was not a respectable conference.

I don't buy that. I think there are dominating love-fests by the coaches and the AP and they feel a successful program such as Penn State does not need the benefit of the doubt. They were right to a degree but how about fairness? This is not the first time being cheated for Paterno nor for Penn State.

During the season, just two days after beating Ohio State, 63-14, -yes, 64-13, Penn State University received 28 first-place votes in the Associated Press media poll and 32 first-place votes in the CNN/USA Today coaches' poll. They should have and did and they played flawless perfect ball the rest of the way.

Yet, somehow, two months later, after winning its final five games, Penn State got just 10 1/2 first-place votes in the AP poll and just eight first-place votes from the coaches. Meanwhile Nebraska got 51 1/2 first-place votes from the writers and 54 firsts from the coaches. What happened?

Nebraska was declared #1 and Penn State got the runner up spot at #2. Nobody could tell Joe Paterno his team wasn't the 1994 national champions.

"Who said we didn't win a championship?" Paterno mused. "(A portion of) the media (and the coaches' panel) said we didn't win a championship. We think we won a championship. We did everything we could and we're going to assume we're champions. And that's not to take anything away from Nebraska.

"But I think this team did everything it could, and it's certainly a national-championship-caliber football team. We're going to assume that, that's all. We're going to treat ourselves as champions. I'm going to treat them as champions. And I know Penn State will treat them as champions."

Whatever Penn State Fans or Nebraska fans or anybody who watches a lot of football thought about the ranking situation, it did not matter. What was clear, however, was that the coaches and media members were too lazy to analyze all of the top teams in depth to help them form a proper conclusion. This surely was a reason to get rid of such a system. It had become a popularity contest.

Reality often does not matter when perception is the deciding factor in any difficulty. The perception at this time in 1994 for those with a sentimental affinity for Nebraska was that Nebraska had beaten Miami by one touchdown in the January 1995 Orange Bowl and that made them automatic national champions. It was as if Richard Nixon had made the proclamation again against Penn State.

This time, rather than president Nixon's exuberance with his buddies at a football game, it was a media-driven perception that negated anything Penn State might have done in the Rose Bowl or anything the Nittany Lions accomplished in their record-setting season.

Find me another team that played the likes of Penn State in a year other than 1994 and I will show you a national champion. It did not matter that Miami, ranked # 3 when they played Nebraska had lost to Washington, a team that had four losses.

Miami in 1994 was not what Miami once was. They were ranked #3. Oregon, Penn State's Rose Bowl foe was not what it once was either. But Miami is perceived as a football giant, while Oregon is looked on as a joke. However, Oregon defeated Washington, a team that had defeated Miami 21-7 but none of the pundits cared that Miami was no longer Miami!

There was no way Penn State could overcome that dichotomy of impressions. Facts were not permitted on the table. To this day, I wish the University put 1994 on the table as a national championship. The players and the coach earned it but the university went with the establishment.

Neither Penn State nor Nebraska played much of a non-conference schedule. Their conferences were supposed to be tough enough. Their best wins were over Southern California and UCLA, respectively. Who wants to make a bid on the better team USC or UCLA? Was the Big ten a tougher conference in which to excel or was the Big 8?

Which conference, the Big Ten or Big Eight, tasked a team more to excel in order to win? Did any of the coaches or the pundits in the AP after the season ended perform a real look-see? Or, perhaps they merely wanted to write their stories or share their opinions without doing real checking? Any rational analysis would suggest that, top to bottom, the Big Ten was much tougher than the Big 8 – hands down. Yet, it did not matter in the voting, but on mattered in the overall notion of a fair system.

Other than Colorado, which got to pound a beleaguered Notre Dame team in the Fiesta Bowl, the Big Eight was comprised of six stiffs. There was no excellence there.

The Conference's only other bowl teams, Kansas State and Oklahoma, lost their postseason games to Boston College and Brigham Young, respectively, by the combined score of 43-13. So, how good was the Big 8 in 1994 and why were they given so much preference over the Big Ten? Why did the Big Ten conference not fight harder to claim a win for PSU, a new member of their prestigious organization?

Conversely, the other Big Ten bowl teams - Michigan, Illinois, Wisconsin and Ohio State - were 3-1 in their bowls. Ohio State lost to Alabama, 24-17, in the final minute. The other three won their games by the combined score of 88-34. So, how could PSU, the Big Ten Champion, be shut out in 1994 in their finest season by a bunch of blowhards that seemed to like a great coach such as Tom Osborne more than a clear championship team coached by Joe Paterno? Say it ain't so, Joe!

1994 Season Recap

On October 23, 2004, Derek Levarse writing for the PSU Collegian Student Newspaper asked us all to remember a great Paterno season from the past—1994. Penn State went undefeated yet this phenomenal season is not chalked up on any permanent record books as a national championship. In my research for this book, I have found the work of student journalists to be energetic, insightful, and darned interesting. I include this piece here. It would have been even more controversial if we had all read it after the bowl games in January 1995. It is so well written, I wish I had written it myself. Enjoy:

On behalf of myself and all PSU fans, I say PSU was & is # 1. After the win in East Lansing in 1993, Penn State didn't lose a game until late September, 1995. Yes, folks, that means there were no losses in 1994—not a one. You'll read about it next.

The Nittany Lions put a beating on more than a few of the teams they faced in '94. They pounded #21 Ohio State when the Buckeyes traveled to Happy Valley. After they took a 35-0 lead at halftime, Paterno played guys from all over the depth chart, and still managed to put 63 points on the board. On average, the Nittany Lions' scoring drives lasted less than two minutes each.

This offense was arguably one of the best in the history of college football. With a final score of 63-14 v the vaunted Ohio State Buckeyes, it was a game to treasure and a game future Ohio State teams would not forget.

Joe Paterno had been a hapless coach in convincing the NCAA and other powers that PSU was for real. His 1994 team was

Paterno's fifth to go undefeated. Joe Pa had a bit less than half of his career left.

As Penn Staters it is OK that we took our own horns while the rest of college football tries to turn off our lights. Penn State completed its 1994 season 12-0, number one in the Big Ten, and number two in the nation. But, again, this is not good enough for most who do not understand why 12-0 would not at least bring about a tie for the national championship.

When the university decides to claim some of these championships as other teams in the NCAA choose to do, I would expect that there will be a lot of writing after the asterisk.

Number two? Another all too familiar story for Penn Staters who can remember '94 (or have heard about it for as long as they can remember). As history would have it, Penn State was crushing Indiana when Paterno pulled his starters. The Hoosiers scored a couple late touchdowns to make the score look a whole lot closer than it actually was.

And then something happened that never ever happens: the voters dropped the ball Sunday morning. Based on the box score, Penn State appeared to have struggled with Indiana (there was no struggle involved). Nebraska, who beat #2 Colorado, was voted up to number one, and Penn State dropped to number two.

I guess we're more than twenty years too late for a college playoff that could bring about the respect and the glory with which the Penn State 1994 team should be acclaimed. So, if not in public, we surely can know it privately.

1995: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1995 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his thirtieth year as head coach. His PSU Nittany Lions had a great season at 9-3, and their record on the Big Ten was 5-3.

On November 18 at 12:00 PM, #12 Michigan planned to beat #19 PSU at Beaver Stadium in University Park, PA on ABC TV, yet PSU prevailed before 96,677 W (27–17).



The Snow Bowl v Michigan Pre-Cleanup

To many football historians who love Beaver Stadium games, this match is simply remembered as "The Snow Bowl." Three days before the game, a surprise 18-inch snowfall made it necessary to use hundreds of paid volunteers to clear the field. But with snow piles all around them, 80,000 freezing fans watched holder Joe Nastasi score a two-yard touchdown off a fake field goal with 2:40 left to secure the Lions' second of three consecutive victories over the tough Michigan Wolverines.

Michigan State came so quickly afterwards at Spartan Stadium, after a long ride that the Lions were ready and PSU beat the Spartans W (24-20).

Outback Bowl

Having such a good year, 8-3, #15 PSU got to play in the Outback Bowl on January 1, 1996 at 11:00 AM v #16 Auburn in Tampa Stadium •at Tampa, FL. Penn State was up for the match and won handily W (43–14 (before 65,313. The Nittany Lions finished 9-3, #12 in the Coach's poll and #12 in the AP. Everybody was looking for 1996

Chapter 16 Coach Joe Paterno Era 1996 to 2011

Coach #14

1996 1997 1998	Joe Paterno Joe Paterno Joe Paterno	11-2 9-3 9-3	(6-2 Big 10) (6-2 Big 10) (5-3 Big 10)
1999	Joe Paterno	10-3	(5-3 Big 10)
2000	Joe Paterno	5-7	(4-4 Big 10)
2001	Joe Paterno	5-6	(4-4 Big 10)
2002	Joe Paterno	9-4	(5-3 Big 10)
2003	Joe Paterno	3-9	(1-7 Big 10)
2004	Joe Paterno	4-7	(2-6 Big 10)
2005	Joe Paterno	11-1	(7-1 Big 10)
2006	Joe Paterno	9-4	(5-3 Big 10)
2007	Joe Paterno	9-4	(4-4 Big 10)
2008	Joe Paterno	11-2	(7-1 Big 10)
2009	Joe Paterno	11-2	(6-2 Big 10)
2010	Joe Paterno	7-5	(4-3 Big 10)
2011	Joe Paterno	8-1	(5-0 Big 10)
2011	Tom Bradley	1-3	(1-2 Big 10)

JoePa Coached 45 great seasons 1966 to 2010 & part of 2011. In this 15-year period, we find some of JoePa's worst but mostly his best. Nobody could make the team be a contender as well as Joe Paterno!



1996: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1996 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his thirty-first year. Penn State had another great

winning season with just a few disappointing games. It was another pfmany great PSU seasons to follow.

The overall record was 11-2, (6-2 in the Big Ten). Their record included a nice win against Texas in the Fiesta Bowl W (38-15). Penn State finished in the top ten in both polls at # 7.

The 1996 season was also notable as it marked the end of ties in college football, as an overtime system was put into place across all of Division I-A. Penn State's first OT game came in 2000 v Iowa. The 1995 season had overtime rules, but only for postseason games.

The Bowl Alliance was formed to make post-season championships fairer but it did not really work well and over time the current BCS plan was adopted. For example, in 1996, there was a large controversy when #5 BYU was robbed of a spot in a Bowl Alliance game, as they were snubbed in favor of lower ranked teams from Bowl Alliance conferences. Believe it or not Congress got involved.

The Nittany Lions faced off against USC in the Kickoff Classic on August 25 before 77,716 at Giants Stadium in East Rutherford, NJ. PSU won the match W 24-7).

1997: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1997 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his 32nd year. Penn State had a respectable season overall at 9-3 (6-2 in the Big Ten). The Nittany Lions were ranked #17 by the Coaches and #16 by the AP. Their season was capped off by being invited to the Citrus Bowl in Orlando but on January 1, 1998, the #11 Lions were beaten in this game by #6 ranked Florida L (6-21).

The Lions two losses came against Michigan L (8-34) and at Michigan State L (14-49).

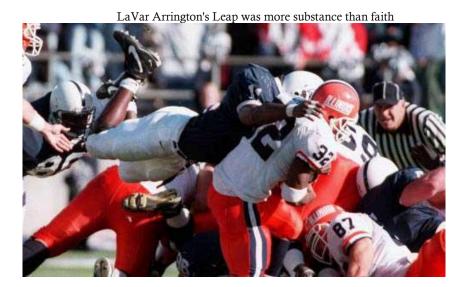
Citrus Bowl

Not having recovered from the two late-season crippling losses, #11 Penn State lost the Citrus Bowl to # 6 ranked Florida L (6-21).

1998: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1998 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his 33rd year. Penn State had another very respectable season overall at 9-3 (5-3 in the Big Ten). The Nittany Lions were ranked #15 by the Coaches and #17 by the AP. Their season was capped off by being invited to the Outback Bowl on January 1, 1999 in Raymond James Stadium in Tampa Florida where they beat #22 Kentucky W (26-14).

On October 31, at Beaver Stadium, the Nittany Lions pitched a shutout against Illinois W (27-0). This game is known for LaVar's leap. If there is one single, memorable but isolated moment frozen in time it was LaVar Arrington's leap over the Illinois offensive line the instant the ball was snapped, tackling the runner in the backfield the millisecond the quarterback gave him the ball. That moment early in the third quarter when the score was already 21-0, had absolutely no impact on the game or the season but it will be forever known as "LaVar's Leap."



1999: Coach Joe Paterno

The 1999 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his thirty-fourth year. This year the Nittany Lions had a nice 10-3 record (5-3 in the Big Ten), ranked # 11 in both polls. Their record was fine enough for a bowl game and they beat Texas A&M on December 28 in the Alamo Bowl in Texas W (24-0).

PSU was invited to the Pigskin Classic and so #3 ranked Penn State began its season on August 28 at Beaver Stadium against #4 ranked Arizona. T

Penn State (9-0, 5-0) was ranked No. 2 and hosted Minnesota (5-3, 2-3) on November 6 at 12:10 p.m. EST in an ESPN national telecast.

At eight and zero, Penn State was thinking championship but when Minnesota came to Penn State on November 6, the Gophers were thinking upset and they got it L (23-24). Then #16 Michigan added to #6 PSU's woes the following week at home in another close match L (27-31) Just five points separated PSU from an undefeated season at this point. Michigan State took the *special* out of this otherwise great season when it defeated the Lions at Spartan Stadium L (28-35) by one touchdown before 74,231.

#13 PSU was ready to play in the Alamo dome v #18 Texas A&M in the Alamo Bowl on December 28, and they won the game easily. This made their season. It sure was not a bad season. In fact, it was a very good season but with all the losses v Big Ten teams, PSU not only missed the National Championship but also the Big Ten Championship despite its fine (10-3) record (5-3 v Big Ten Conference teams).

2000: Coach Joe Paterno

The 2000 Penn State Nittany Lions football team's head coach was Joe Paterno. This was another one of those building years (5-7 with 4-4 in the Big Ten). It was just the second losing season for Coach Paterno in his 35-year stint so far at Penn State. Long time defensive

coordinator Jerry Sandusky retired before the season began and he was replaced by Defensive coach Tom Bradley.

2001: Coach Joe Paterno

The 2001 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his 36th season with the Lions. Penn State did not play Big Ten teams Minnesota and Purdue this year. Also, due to the events of 9/11, the Virginia game was rescheduled from September 13, 2001, to December 1, 2001.

Much to Nittany Lions Fans chagrin, this would be the second of two-rebuilding seasons. This team had one less loss than the 2000 team, finishing at 5-6 (4-4 in the Big Ten). If you'll look ahead, the agony ends in 2002 as PSU worked its way back into the top twenty. But, not this year.

On October 27, Ohio State played the Nittany Lions at Beaver Stadium before 108,327. Penn State would not say no and beat the Buckeyes in a very close game W (29-27). This went down as one of the best games ever at Beaver Stadium.



PSU v Ohio State Oct 27, 2001 PSU Win 29-27 --- Johnson makes catch

The Beaver Stadium faithful honored their legendary coach when the Nittany Lions rallied from a 9-27 deficit to beat the Buckeyes. With this win, Joe Paterno passed Alabama's Bear Bryant as the winningest coach in major college football with 324 victories. Writeups of the event after the game note that the genuine love and heartfelt emotion that flowed between the coach and the fans in the postgame ceremonies will always be remembered by those who were there.

Ohio State Game

Let's look at the specifics of the game. Penn State first received the kickoff. Paterno decided to start Matt Senneca instead of Zack Mills and of course a few Lions fans were upset. Senneca may have been a bit shaky from his concussion. He struggled on the first drive. Ohio State wasted no time when they gained possession. Their quarterback, Steve Bellisari quickly threw a 66-yard post to WR Michael Jenkins behind the secondary for the score.

Hoping to come back quickly, JoePa took Senneca from the game and put in Mills on the second possession. Things immediately went Penn State's way. Bryant Johnson made a leaping catch for 30-yards. But, then Mills got pasted on an option pitch which saw RB Larry Johnson gaining 31-yards.

There was no more offense left once PSU got inside the ten but Robbie Gould brought in three points from 23-yards out to make the score 7-3.

The Lions held strong on the next series, but OSU punted a huge one and pinned PSU inside the 10. Mills took off on a 5 for 5 passing trek reaching Eric McCoo on a nice 35-yard touch. Again, the drive stalled just outside the red zone, and Gould then hit his career-long field goal of 46 to bring PSU within one point.

DE Michael Haynes's got a sack on 3rd-down and this ended OSU's next effort. The Lions then went for broke. Mills threw a "to who?" pass under pressure and it was picked off by LB Cie Grant, who brought it back into PSU territory. Bellisari was effective running 18 yards, but the Buckeyes stalled.

Tressel opted for a field goal on 4th and 1, and Mike Nugent nailed a 28-yard field goal. OSU now had a 10-6 lead early in the second quarter.

PSU then put together a nice drive. It featured completions to TE John Gilmore and Bryant Johnson and the drive stalled again but Robbie Gould made a booming 46-yarder into the wind to bring the scoring difference to 1 point.

Ohio got one more possession in the first half, and they clicked. Bellisari hit Jenkins again on a post route for 68 yards and the Buckeyes were on the Penn State 2. The Nittany Lions defense again became a wall and Tressel's team from the end zone. The field goal was like an extra point and the Buckeyes lead 13-9 at the half.

The third quarter was dull with little action but that was after the second play for Ohio State when Jonathan Wells went like a dose of salt through the middle of the defense for a 65-yard touchdown. In just 57 seconds, the Buckeyes had a commanding 20-9 lead. Penn State continued its turnover problem just a few plays into their first drive. WR Eddie Drummond let a wide-open reception bounce off his helmet and into the hands of OSU's Derek Ross for a 45-yard touchdown return. The birds were booing as the 1-4 Lions fell behind by 27-9.

Senneca had watched Mills carry the team on his shoulders but there was always a show stopper. On the next PSU drive after the OSU touchdown, PSU executed an option run to the short side of the field, Mills saw a gap and leapt over his own downed lineman five yards down the field. The jump was unexpected by the safety and there was hesitation which permitted Mills to bounce off of tackle towards the sideline.

From there, the fleet-footed Mills trekked 69 yards with defenders almost catching up—but he got the score. The PSU attempt for two failed. Penn State and the boo-birds were now smiling and there appeared to be a change in momentum.

Lydell Ross fumbled in PSU territory and the Lions kept the momentum rolling. Mills rolled left and hit Bryant Johnson who dived for the 33-yard reception. One play later, Mills looked right and threw to the left, finding another Johnson—Tony, this time—just past the goal for a 26-yard score. The Lions were still down 27-22, but they could taste a difference in the game. Zack Mills had changed it all by taking the Nittany Lions 124 yards while chalking up 13 big points.

After the kickoff, Shawn Mayer and Anthony Adams sacked on Bellisari to force a Buckeye punt. Penn State was on the move again. On the first play of the fourth quarter, Mills did the impossible. When the snap sailed over his head, he picked it up on the bounce and ran from the rush. He spotted a wide-open FB R.J. Luke, and the young QB Mills hit him with a perfect pass.

Luke did his part by running thirty yards down the sideline. On the next snap, Mills tossed a strike to Eric McCoo on a wheel route for a 15-yard touchdown. After having given up two touchdowns in the first five minutes of the second half, Penn State scored three of their own in the next ten—29-27. Penn State had the lead with a whole fourth quarter to play.

Ohio State played back and forth ball with the Lions until late in the fourth quarter. Then, it got dangerous as OSU gained yardage each play down the field with impressive catches by WR Jenkins. All of Beaver Stadium including the boo-birds were holding their breath with just a two-point lead.

With OSU heading for a score on the PSU 32, an offsides call on PSU forced the Lions to give the ball back after a second Israel interception and it enabled the Buckeyes to keep moving. The PSU defense was on alert. Michael Haynes banged in and got a sack on Bellisari again, and the defense forced an Ohio State field goal attempt. The kicker, OSU's Nugent had trouble with the kick but got it off with a low trajectory. DB Bryan Scott jumped way up for the game-saving block. Penn State then had to hold the lead for just 2:55 more.

Larry Johnson rushed for one first down, and then on the next third down, Mills scrambled for 35 yards and stayed in bounds at the end of the play. Tressel's had no more timeouts. Three rushing plays later and Penn State had won a thriller and Joe Paterno got his Gatorade and win #324 of his career.

After an emotional embrace between Joe and wife Sue at midfield. players carried their leader from the field, and Penn State unveiled a 7-foot bronze statue of Paterno to commemorate the milestone. This bitter PSU season was sweetened by this one record-setting Saturday in Happy Valley.

For the rest of the season, with Zack Mills at the helm, PSU looked like a much better team. The Nittany Lions won three of their last five, which included another great comeback effort at Michigan State. The two losses were heartbreaking nail-biters against Rose-Bowl bound Illinois and Virginia.

In one of the write-ups on this game the one from the nittanylionsden.com was a wonderful postscript to Joe Paterno and the contrast between the coaches and their travails.

"Success may have been Tressel's after 2002, but the man on the other side of the field from Tressel in 2001 gave him a blueprint for success with honor; Paterno never fell under NCAA investigation for academic, financial, or recruiting illegalities in all his years of coaching. Yet even while he did things the right way, without any stigma as a cheater, Paterno found his name at the top of all the coaching record books."

Considering how JoePa's career ended in what for him was an 8-1 season gaining his 409th victory, beating Bear Bryant's record, brought an even brighter tribute.

On November 3 at home, PSU beat Southern Miss W (38-20. On November 10, it was off to Illinois, the Conference Champions and a close defeat at the hands of the Fighting Illini L (28-33). The Hoosiers were next to play on the huge new Beaver Stadium field on November 17. Penn State prevailed in this game W (28-14).

On November 24 PSU played Michigan State in Spartan Stadium East Lansing, MI and won a close one (W 42-37) bringing the record to 5-5 on the season. On December 1, the make-up game from the 9/11 cancellation was played against Virginia in Scott Stadium, Charlottesville, VA. Penn State lost to the Wahoos in the last game of the 2001 season L (14–20).

2002: Coach Joe Paterno

The 2002 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his thirty-seventh year as head coach. The team improved substantially over 2000 and 2001, finishing the full season at 9-4 (5-3 Big Ten) and #15 in the Coach's Poll and #16 in the AP. Ranked #10 at game time, PSU was invited to the Citrus Bowl against #19 Auburn. In a game played on January 1 2003, in which neither team showed much offense, Penn State scored just four points less than the Tigers and lost the Bowl game in Orlando, FL, L (9-13).

2003: Coach Joe Paterno

The 2003 Penn State Nittany Lions football team's head coach was Joe Paterno in his thirty-eighth year. I bet JoePa in reflection would have still coached this year even though it was his worst ever. It was one of the worst seasons in PSU history. I guess if you bring home a lot of big ones, having a season in which there appears to be no harvest is expected. But, Penn State Fans get agitated when the W's are not there in the column. Realistically all home teams feel the same. Our coach is supposed to win. Wins rarely happened in 2003. In a word, the year stunk with a 3-9 record and the second worst record in the Big Ten (1-7). Illinois at 0-8, had to live with its season for some time to come.

The offense returned just five starters, including quarterback Zack Mills, who was on pace for a record-shattering season before he injured his left throwing arm. Clearly with a seasoned QB, the season would have been different. Penn State was expected to do much better. Starting the season ranked No. 25 in the Coaches college football preseason poll and unranked in the AP college football preseason poll. Though coaches really matter, when the fundamental players are missing, it is tough to make up for lack of players with great grooming.

2004: Coach Joe Paterno

The 2004 Penn State Nittany Lions football team's head coach was Joe Paterno in his thirty-ninth year. The wonderful coach JoePa and the same wonderful man over the last two years had begun to have trouble winning games in his later years of coaching. In 2004, he was 77 years old but still spry and he did have player issues.

If this were a mystery novel you'd have to wait until next years and the next to see how this comes out but it is not. It is real, it is fact based, and if you want to, you can look it up but soon, in the next ten pages or so, you will have all your answers about the Penn State record under Joe Paterno. He stopped coaching in his forty-sixth year and in 2002, it was his thirty-ninth. He was one heck of a coach!

As we approach the end of Coach's career, we will provide some more information about what he faced at the beginning of a given season and what the prospects were for success, etc. One thing is for sure, as long as JoePa was the coach, he had the energy to run the field with the best of them—well into his eighties.

In the spring of 2004, there were changes made to the coaching staff. As you will see by this year's less than sterling 4-7 overall record overall (2-6 Big Ten), coupled with last year's (2003) 3-9 record, something was wrong.

The changes affected long-time offensive coordinator Fran Gantner, who signed up for the new Associate Athletic Director for Football Administration, after 37 years as a player and coach for Penn State. Former Penn State quarterback Galen Hall joined the coaching staff as the new offensive coordinator and running backs coach. Mike McQueary, another former Penn State quarterback, joined the staff as the wide receiver's coach and also served as the recruiting coordinator.

In addition to the coaching changes, head coach Joe Paterno had his contract extended through the 2008 football season, despite having had three losing seasons out of the past four. Whenever a coach creates a bunch of potholes in his record, there are many who cry for his ouster. There was a major sentimentality for Coach Paterno but there was also a lot of rumbling under people's breaths.

Things that should improve only improve if there are ingredients of improvement. The 2003 second-leading receiver Maurice Humphrey, for example, was expelled from school and convicted of three counts of simple assault. He would not play another down for Penn State. His absence created a major void of experience at the wide receiver position. Senior Gerald Smith was the most experienced receiver, and he had limited action and just 15 catches in 2003. Zack Mills was healed and he and Derek Wake were elected team co-captains by their teammates. Because of the dubious future for 2004, PSU was unranked at the beginning of the season by both the AP and the Coaches.

2005: Coach Joe Paterno

The 2005 Penn State Nittany Lions football team for the fortieth year in a row were coached by the one and only JoePa (Joe Paterno) in another of many great winning seasons. Just when you think there is a systemic reason for losses that may involve coaching, the same Paterno formula again brings in more wins than anybody could ever expect and guys like me and perhaps you too, regardless of where we were in the dark losing years say, "Of course, that's JoePa. He's our coach."

At this point in his career, this was Paterno's toughest mountain to climb. The Nittany Lions were coming off-of back-to-back losing seasons, finishing 3–9 in 2003 and 4–7 in 2004, capping a stretch from late 1999 where Minnesota upset the #2 Nittany Lions with a late field goal until the goal line stand at Indiana. Four of five seasons were losing seasons and the lone winning season in 2002 featuring many extremely frustrating close losses. You lived through the frustration in this book, and this is one of our chances to smile.

This stretch was called "The Dark Years", sometimes including 2002 as well. The team finished this sketchy 2004 season with wins over Indiana and Michigan State. As always, a strong finish helps springboard momentum into the next season (2005 in our case). So here we are with a great year, which we are about to discuss, having

closed out 2004 with two nice wins, there was a ton of hope for continuance into the 2005 Nittany Lions season. It happened.

Instead of five starters in 2003, this year's team returned 18 starters from last year's squad. Eight starters returned on offense, led by starting quarterback Michael Robinson who also played at wide receiver, tailback, and punt returner during his first three years at Penn State. Robinson played exclusively under center after the graduation of Zack Mills.

PSU heralded the fact that it had nine defensive starters return from a unit that did not allow more than 21 points in a game in 2004. Also returning was safety Chris Harrell who suffered a neck injury in 2003 and missed the 2004 season. It was time to play.

Michael Robinson, Alan Zemaitis, and Paul Posluszny were elected tri-captains of the football team in 2005. Posluszny was the first junior captain since 1968.

Penn State had made the pundits wary in their last four out of five tough seasons. So, they started the season unranked in both the AP and the Coaches college football preseason polls. Who can argue with an excellent # 3 finish in both polls and an 11-1 overall record as well as a 7-1 record in and co-championship in the Big Ten, Penn State had recovered and the prognosis for the patient was good.

2006: Coach Joe Paterno

The 2006 Penn State Nittany Lions football team's head coach was Joe Paterno in his forty-first year. As always, the Lions played its home games at Beaver Stadium in University Park, Pennsylvania. Though not as clean as 2005, PSU was making everybody take notice again with a season record of 9-4 (5-3 in the Big Ten). PSU had a winning in the Big Ten and against non-Big-Ten teams. Certainly, there were better years but this signaled an escape from the Dark Years back into the top 25 with a Coaches ranking of 25 and an AP rank of 24.

The 2006 season began with the Nittany Lions ranked #19 in the AP and Coaches preseason polls. With losses to Notre Dame and Ohio

State, the team dropped out of the rankings, but snuck back into the top 25 at season end.

Everybody had been looking for an unprecedented 2006 after Penn State had some major unexpected success in 2005 after two consecutive losing seasons. The 2005 team was a big part of the 2006 team. As you recall from last year's synopsis in this book. The team began 2005 unranked in any poll, and yet finished 11–1 and ranked third.

With only one loss, the team achieved a Big Ten co-championship with Ohio State. Some great players achieved great milestones with linebacker Paul Posluszny winning both the Chuck Bednarik and Dick Butkus Awards. Also, consensus All-American. Quarterback Michael Robinson finished fifth in the Heisman Trophy voting. It was a fine year but this is 2006 and the old saying, what are you going to do for me now comes into play.

Paul Posluszny and Levi Brown were elected co-captains of the football team for 2006. Posluszny became the team's first two-time captain since 1969. No matter which PSU game you watched in 2005 or 2006, you would hear Posluszny's name accoladed for his fine play.

In 2006, Pozluszny kept at his excellence and was also named the 2006 Big Ten and consensus national pre-season Defensive Player of the Year. The Nittany Lions team was ranked No. 19 in both the AP and Coaches college football preseason polls. They made the top 25 and came close to an even better season.

2007: Coach Joe Paterno

The 2007 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his 42nd year and played its home games in Beaver Stadium in University Park, Pennsylvania. Penn State was ranked #17 in the AP and #18 in the Coaches college football preseason polls.

On April 27, 2007, State College police announced that six members of the squad were charged with a range of criminal charges related to an altercation that occurred in an apartment in downtown State

College earlier that month. Most of the charges were eventually dismissed or were whittled away by pleas agreements.

For his part, not confining the issue to just six players, Coach Paterno announced that, because of the incident, the entire football team would clean Beaver Stadium on Sundays after home games, a task usually handled by members of Penn State's club sports teams. The team began serving this punishment following their 59–0 victory over Florida International.

The Nittany Lions finished the season with the same record and same ranking as 2006 - 9-4, and #25 and #24 respectively in the two major polls

2008 PSU Season Coach Joe Paterno

The 2008 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his forty-third year. Ranked #6, PSU had a great record of 11-1 going into the Rose Bowl v #5 USC L (24-38). The team finished with a great winning season of 11-2 and were ranked #8 in both polls.

In the good news and bad news category before the end of the previous-season, difference maker linebacker Sean Lee announced his plans to return for his senior season. Unfortunately, Lee, the mainstay on the defense, tore his anterior cruciate ligament in his right knee during practice and was sidelined for the entire season. Lee was permitted to use his redshirt and returned in 2009.

There was some bad news in Spring with five players being suspended prior to spring drills for their involvement in an October 7 fight at the HUB-Robeson Center during the previous season, including defensive tackle Chris Baker, linebacker NaVarro Bowman, defensive back Knowledge Timmons, defensive tackle Phil Taylor, and receiver Chris Bell. Tight end Andrew Quarless was also suspended after a DUI incident in March. Later Bell was kicked off the team for brandishing a knife at a teammate.

Following spring workouts, Baker, Bowman, Quarless, Timmons and Taylor were allowed to rejoin and work out with the team.

Baker was sentenced to two years' probation. When you are trying to be #1, it hurts when players off the field choose to not engage life as gentlemen. It hurts them, the university and the team. Good recruits are tough to find and experienced team members are even harder to find.

Michigan game - Say no more

On October 18, The Lions took on a very powerful Michigan team at Beaver Stadium, and were relentless in trouncing the alwaystough Wolverines W (46-17).

The crowd went nuts after this long-sought victory. Huge carloads of exhilaration emanated from the first victory over Michigan after nine straight losses over 12 years. This bad record may fade from the mind in the future, but the 110,017 impassioned Homecoming fans thoroughly enjoyed the second half thrashing under the lights as Beaver Stadium rocked and rolled, and PSU picked up a fine W (46-17).



Like many other great PSU games at Beaver Stadium, there were thousands of white pompoms fluttering as 100,000 Penn State fans broke into a sing-along as the happy night fell on Beaver Stadium in the Happy Valley.

Joe Paterno had picked up many nemeses in this 60 years of coaching but they say his greatest nemesis was Michigan and its nasty, victory-seeking Wolverine football team. On this evening in October, these warriors from mid-America were about to be vanguished by a #3 ranked Nittany Lions and its 81-year-old coach. The post-game celebration would create the need for a bird's-eye view of party time in Happy Valley.

Though the season ended without a championship at the time, JoePa was getting a great look at some of the folks in his lineup that were about to make PSU a national championship contender.

Behind the running of Evan Royster and a few momentum-shifting plays by the defense and special teams, the PSU got the game going its way by withstanding the Wolverines' early moves and most importantly, the Nittany Lions worked as hard as they could to not only snap a nine-game losing streak to their Big Ten rivals, they whacked them a good one W (46-17) on this particular Saturday.

Paterno was limping and so he was not on the field to enjoy his record 380th victory. The outstanding master of the college coaching profession was relegated to working from the press box for a third consecutive week because of his sore hip and leg.

"My being upstairs -- it's funny, I'm not sure that's not the best place for a head coach," he said. "I mean you really get a view of things, I get a better view of football games from up there than I ever do on the sideline "

What Coach Paterno saw was a team that should be no worse than third in the BCS standings when it heads to Big Ten rival, and eternal powerhouse Ohio State next week.

"Am I starting to like it up there? I'll never like it, it doesn't mean that the team might be better off with me up there," Paterno said.

No team had ever won as many in a row against Penn State during Paterno's 43 seasons at the helm than Michigan. But if ever there was an opportunity for the Nittany Lions (8-0, 4-0) to break the streak it was 2008. The Wolverines at (2-5, 1-2) were struggling in

their first season under coach Rich Rodriguez, but like many teams with new coaches, they expected things to get better as time went by. Nonetheless, they were a powerful team.

"It's a fact, you take it year by year, game by game, we lost to them last year, and coach has made a great point this week, that this Penn State team has not lost to this Michigan team," center A.Q. Shipley said.

Michigan came in the game as a 23 1/2-point underdog because they were not at prime under their new coach Rodriguez, for sure. The Wolverines were unaccustomed to being low in the odds maker's opinions.

Michigan looked like a good bet early with their spread offense clicking as they sped to a 17-7 lead early over Penn State in the second quarter. But the Lions (8-0, 4-0) soon deciphered the spread, and got its own high-powered version of Rodriguez's offense rolling. The lions delivered the knockout punch with a safety, a partially blocked punt and a forced fumble on consecutive second-half Michigan possessions. Michigan did not look good.

"Oh, we executed for a while and then we didn't," said Rodriguez, whose team needs to win four more games to avoid Michigan's first losing season since 1967. "That's what happened. We executed, we moved the ball a little, and when we didn't, we didn't."

Jared Odrick gave Penn State its first lead of the game at 19-17 when he dragged down backup quarterback Nick Sheridan in the end zone with 4:39 left in third quarter.

The free kick set the Nittany Lions up at midfield, Royster's 21-yard run put them at the 1 and Daryll Clark sneaked in at 3:04 to make it 26-17.

Royster, one heck of an athlete, ran for 174 yards on 18 carries, with a 44-yard TD run in the first quarter.

A minute later, Nathan Stupar blocked Zoltan Mesko's punt deep in Michigan territory and Penn State turned the short kick into a Kevin Kelly 32-yard field goal on the first play of the fourth.

60 seconds or so after that, Aaron Maybin sacked Steven Threet, who fumbled, and the Lions took over at the Michigan 19. A sore elbow forced Threet to miss a few series.

Clark's second 1-yard sneak turned the final 12 minutes into a Beaver Stadium celebration bash, with Penn State fans singing along to "Sweet Caroline" and enjoying their team's first victory against Michigan since 1996. It was as Lawrence Welk would say. "Wunnerful!"

The Wolverines had surely tormented Paterno and his Nittany Lions over the prior 12 seasons, with too many lopsided losses and heartbreaking defeats. In 2005, the last time Penn State was in the hunt for a national title, it was Michigan that scored a touchdown on the final play to hand Paterno's team its only loss of the season.

This one couldn't have started better for Michigan but things that start well do not always end well. After a three-and-out for Penn State, Michigan put together its longest drive of the season. The 14play, 86-yard march featured all the best of Rodriguez's spread offense. The option cleared running lanes for Threet and Brandon Minor, who surpassed his season high on the drive with 42 yards rushing.

Minor finished it off with a 5-yard TD run. "But we've been seeing little glimpses of that all season," Minor said.

A Penn State fumble led to a 27-yard field goal by K.C. Lopata and the Nittany Lions faced their largest deficit of the season.

Sometimes one cannot recognize a comeback until it is mostly finished. After Royster's 44-yard TD romp, Michigan went on the march again.

Another near-flawless drive by the Wolverines, this one 78 yards, was capped by Minor's 1-yard plunge and it was 17-7 early in the second quarter. Minor had 117 yards on 23 carries.

Pundits queried if it were possible that the mere sight of those winged helmets had their team mystified. The vaunted wolverines were ready to win at a moment's notice. But, the notice never came. Michigan had 185 yards in the first quarter, but only 106 the rest of the way. Penn State's defense can be stacked up against the best in the land and it would win.

"We really stayed calm, we knew Michigan was going to come in and try to play us hard, they do it every year," Royster said. "We just needed to adjust to it."

With just 23 seconds left in the half, the game was being played at top speed. Clark found Jordan Norwood for a 3-yard touchdown pass to make it 17-14, it seemed as if Penn State had come through the worst of it and grabbed control of the game.

The second half would have its rewards for the Nittany Lions as they soundly beat the Wolverines W (46-17). And ain't that sweet!

After Michigan, it seemed nothing could beat the Lions. But, Ohio State was the next on October 25, week and #10 Ohio State always played its best at home and rarely lost to Penn State. Would this game, played at Ohio Stadium, with so much on the line be different? Answer = Yes! This was a different Penn State team.

PSU won this important game W (13-6. Sometimes when a team triumphs over its biggest threat in a season, they relax a bit and the next tough team claims a victory. On November 8 at Iowa, Penn State lost its first game of the season in what would have been an undefeated championship season, to a really tough Iowa Team by just one point L (23-24).

#7 PSU came back on November 15 v Indiana and defeated the Hoosiers at Beaver Stadium W (34-7). On November 22, #17 Michigan State played the Lions at Beaver Stadium. Penn State had fully recovered from the Iowa loss and beat the Spartans in a blowout-shootout W (49-18.

On January 1, 2009, #6 Penn State had another shot at greatness as it took on #5 USC in the Rose Bowl. USC was always tough and this was a special year for the Nittany Lions. The setting was Pasadena California in the Rose Bowl Stadium. The game was televised by ABC and the attendance was 93,293. It was a great

game. PSU lost by 12 points in a real determined battle L (24-38) PSU finished the season 11-2. It was a fine # 43 season for Coach Joe Paterno

2009: Coach Joe Paterno

The 2009 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his forty-fourth year. The Nittany Lions continued to play home games in the newly massive Beaver Stadium in University Park, Pennsylvania. As an aside, for those concerned about academics and athletics, in 2009, Penn State University had the highest graduation rate among all of the teams on the Associated Press Top 25 poll with 89% of its 2002 enrollees graduating. Miami and Alabama tied for second place with a graduation rate of 75%.

2009 was also another great year for football, though the two losses were heartbreaking, coaches are paid gazillion dollars a year to achieve records such as PSU's 11-2 record this particular year. Though 82 years of age in the 2009 season, Paterno never weakened.

He was strong and the squad was strong. How can you argue with an 11-2 record? The Nittany Lions also won the Lambert-Meadowlands Trophy award to the best team in the ECAC for the 28th time and the second consecutive year. Penn State is an impressive team and Joe Paterno, even in his few losing seasons, was an impressive coach.

Ranked #8 pre-season, on September 5, in the home opener, PSU defeated Akron W (31–7) for a fine start to the season.

Citrus Bowl

Ranked #11 with a 10-2 record, Penn State got to play on New Year's Day in the Citrus Bowl—aka the Capital One Bowl—in Orlando at 1:00 PM, the best time for a January 1 football game IMHO. I saw the game on ABC TV and 63,025 saw the game live in Florida. The opponent was a tough #15 ranked LSU team who like PSU, were planning to win the game. I

It was a real close match but the Nittany Lions held tough and beat Louisiana State W (19-17). With an 11-2 record with the bowl win and a #8 rank in the Coach's Poll and #9 in the AP, it was a fine year indeed for PSU football and Coach Joe Paterno. It was a fine game to kick off the Master Coach's next to last full season.

2010: Coach Joe Paterno

The Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his forty-fifth and last full season with Penn State University. Team captains for the 2010 season were wide receiver Brett Brackett and defensive tackle Ollie Ogbu. After a number of great seasons in a row, especially the outstanding 2009 season, it was again time for some rebuilding. The Nittany Lions finished the season 7–6, with a 4–4 record in the Big Ten play. They qualified and they played in the Outback Bowl where they were defeated by Florida L (37-24). The bottom line is that it was another winning season.

As an aside, it was Ohio State that had big troubles with the NCAA this season. On July 8, 2011, long after the 2010 season had ended, in the wake of NCAA violations for improper benefits to student athletes and the subsequent cover, Ohio State vacated all of its victories, as well as the conference and Sugar Bowl championships, from the 2010 season as self-imposed sanctions. Since Penn State lost to Ohio State, the official record for the Lions is 7-5; not 7-6 for 2009.

2011: Coach Joe Paterno

The 2011 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Joe Paterno in his forty-sixth and final year. Coach Paterno was the head coach for the first nine games of the year in what looked like it might be another championship season after the rebuilding year. As everybody knows there was a major scandal at Penn State and the Coach was fired in the wake of the devastating allegations involved.

Defensive coordinator Tom Bradley took over the team for Joe Paterno. Without discussing the merits of the case as this was well covered in other publications and newscasts and the Internet, it is a certainty that the firing of the head coach main stream was very disruptive to the season. The Nittany Lion players continued to work hard and they were clearly innocent victims of the situation and yet they continued to play but with heavy hearts.

Penn State finished the season 9–4, 6–2 in the Leaders Division of the Big Ten to be co-division champions with Wisconsin. Joe Paterno's personal record was 8-1. Due to the head-to-head loss to Wisconsin, PSU did not represent the division in the inaugural Big Ten Championship Game. They were invited to the Ticket City Bowl where, under interim coach Tom Bradley's best efforts, they lost to Houston 14–30.

You may remember that Penn State began the season with an unsettled quarterback situation. There was a battel between sophomore Rob Bolden and one-time walk-on junior Matt McGloin. They split starting duties in the 2010 season. Rob Bolden was named the starter for the season opener against Indiana State, but things changed.

Matt McGloin was the first walk-on quarterback to start at Penn State since scholarships were reinstated in 1949. Prior to his college career, McGloin was a Pennsylvania all-state quarterback while attending West Scranton High School, a few miles from where I live. He became the starting quarterback for Penn State Nittany Lions football team and led the Lions from 2010 to 2012

The early November Illinois game at Beaver Stadium was the end of Joe Paterno's season and the end of Joe Paterno's 45+ year head coaching career with Penn State. He finished his part of the season with another great record at 8-1, losing only to #3 ranked Alabama. When he gave up the team to Tom Bradley, to play Nebraska, Paterno's nine-game Penn State team was ranked # 12.

Tom Bradley's shot at being coach came shortly after the November 4 grand jury report was released. There was no game Saturday. On November 9, Joe Paterno offered to retire at the end of the season, which was going pretty good for the players at the time. PSU officials instead fired Paterno and the University president on November 9, and appointed Bradley interim coach just three days

before one of the toughest games of the season—#19 ranked Nebraska

On November 12, Tom Bradley's team, clearly upset by the week's happenings lost at home to the Nebraska Cornhuskers in a close game L (14-17). Having regained some composure by November 19 at Columbus Ohio, the #21 PSU squad beat Ohio State in a close game W (20-14). The #19 Nittany Lions finished off the season with a big loss at #12 Wisconsin L (7-45).

Tom Bradley led the disenchanted PSU Nittany Lions to the Cotton Bowl and PSU lost L (14-30). From the Nebraska game on, nothing seemed real as the whole football program was in disarray.

Chapter 17 Coach Bill O'Brien Era 2012 to 2013

Coach #15

2012 Bill O'Brien 8-4 (6-2 Big Ten) 2013 Bill O'Brien 7-5 (4-4 Big Ten)



2012: Coach Bill O'Brien

After over 60 years of coaching at Penn State (15 as assistant and 46 as head coach), Coach Joe Paterno passed away from Lung Cancer on January 22, 2012. This disease was once diagnosed as very treatable. Many of us who admire his work and who admired the man in life and now in death believe that the consensus thought of this good man being fired and not having done enough to help others was more than enough to kill him, or deplete his desire to live, thus hastening his death.

So many fans and pundits and alumni who could have simply suggested that they did not buy into his major involvement at all in the scandal, as I would have, stayed silent. Joe Paterno died not a hero as he should have. He just passed out of life. Surely, our merciful Lord has him slotted properly.

Unfortunately, the greatest figure in Penn State Football from the day football was invented, died as a scapegoat instead of a great hero. That, in my opinion killed him as much as lung cancer from a very treatable disease in January, 2012. His fortitude if he felt it was worth it, would have given us the man who could speak about so many great seasons and so many great players, and how to live life.

How did the decisions made by non-football people help PSU or sports in general? These decisions were proven to be off-base and so they did not. America could have done better for a national hero.

Unlike the prior forty-six years, at the beginning of the 2012 Penn State Nittany Lions football season, the PSU team needed a new coach. It would be Bill O'Brian, a good man. PSU was coached in 2012 by Bill O'Brien, and not Joe Paterno or Tom Bradley. It was O'Brien's, first season and so as had been the accustomed venue for his team, the Nittany Lions played home games in Beaver Stadium in University Park, Pennsylvania, US.

PSU continued as a member of the Big Ten Conference and the team played in the Leaders Division. Due to hastily-created NCAA sanctions, Penn State was ineligible to play in a bowl game for the 2012 season. The NCAA hurriedly had sent all of Penn State up the river before the verdict had been drawn properly on the 2011 scandal.

O'Brien was brave enough to take the job under the poorest of circumstances. For this, we credit him. He was hired as Penn State's 16th head football coach, replacing Hall of Fame coach, Joe Paterno. He was introduced as the head coach at a press conference on January 7, 2012.

The team added player names to the back of their jerseys to recognize the players who stayed with the program despite adversity, and they also wore a blue ribbon to support child abuse victims.

Football issues were not as important as human issues. PSU was right there offering thoughts of redemption. But, no redemption was to be offered to Joe Paterno despite his contrition and his massive contribution to Penn State Sports and American sports in general.

After losing its first two games, the Nittany Lions finished their season winning eight of their final 10 to finish with a record of eight wins and four losses (8–4). They were not eligible to participate in a bowl game despite their winning record.

Many PSU fans were wondering why the team and players were suffering as their playing football with encumbrances seemed to be punishing the wrong people. The student athletes were punished. The state of Pennsylvania was punished. Coach Paterno was punished unmercifully, while there was only one major villain accused and convicted.

There seems to be those in the media ready to attack great institutions such as the Catholic Church, and Penn State University, while giving a pass to others that they would prefer to protect.

The damage to children in the Penn State sexual abuse situation cannot be minimized. That is not my issue, but a witch hunt intended to defame Penn State and Joe Paterno and the football program, was not an appropriate response to the problem.

Jerry Sandusky was found guilty. The facts have apparently spoken and unless we plan to close down every public school and fire every principal whose charges go off on their own, then destroying the value of a Penn State experience and a Penn State education should be kept off the table.

Now, let's get off the subject of why Bill O'Brien became the coach and concentrate on his first season.

Some games from the 2012 Football Season

On September 1, at Beaver Stadium, the Nittany Lions unexpectedly lost to the Ohio University Bobcats L (14-24) as the Lions were

trying to recover from a bad dream. The Bobcats obviously were not the same old pushover Bobcats.

They had changed under the guidance of Frank Solich. The whole Ohio football program enjoyed a return to national prominence in 2006, and in 2012 they beat Penn State and won their next six games. Tough to take the loss but a worthy opponent nonetheless.

On September 8, PSU traveled to Scott Stadium in Charlottesville, VA and were beaten by Virginia in a nail biter L 16–17) Bill O'Brien's team was 0-2 when Navy came into Beaver Stadium on September 15. The Lions became the new Nittany Lions on this day as they beat Navy W (34–7).



Bill O'Brien recorded his first victory as Penn State's head coach when the Nittany Lions defeated Navy, 34-7, at Beaver Stadium on September 15, 2012.

2013: Coach Bill O'Brien

The 2013 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was coached by Bill O'Brien and they were a member of the Big Ten Conference and its Leaders Division. Penn State was ineligible to play in a bowl game for the 2013 season, the second season of a four-year ban, due to NCAA sanctions imposed in the wake of the Jerry Sandusky sex abuse scandal.

Before the season, Penn State needed to find a starting quarterback. They had an open competition between true freshman Christian Hackenberg won and started all 12 games for the Nittany Lions. Hackenberg had been ESPN's top-rated passer of the 2013 class. He beat out junior college quarterback Tyler Ferguson for the job

Despite sanctions, PSU still could recruit some stars though many chose to stake their fortunes elsewhere. Hackenberg headlined the 2013 recruiting class, which also featured tight end Adam Breneman. Breneman of course had a nice 2013 as a true freshman but injured himself as a sophomore, missed the 2014 season completely, and never really was able to play right again. After achieving his degree, he retired from football following the season due to a chronic knee injury.

John Butler was named Penn State's new defensive coordinator upon the departure of Ted Roof. Most predicted Penn State would have a similar season to that of the 2012 team, which won eight games and lost four, but there was uncertainty, as injuries were a big part of the season. PSU was thin in many positions because of the sanctions--including offensive line positions and linebackers.

The Nittany Lions started well by opening the season with two non-conference wins, but lost to the UCF Knights, who ultimately went on to a BCS bowl, the Fiesta, in their third game.

Entering Big Ten play, the Nittany Lions were 3–1, and in their first conference game they lost to Indiana before defeating Michigan in a quadruple-overtime thriller. They alternated losses and wins for the remainder of the season, losing to Ohio State, Minnesota, and Nebraska, and defeating Illinois, Purdue, and Wisconsin.

At the end of the season, Coach O'Brien, who did his best with two NCAA handicapped PSU teams accepted the head coaching position with the Houston Texans, leaving the Nittany Lions after two seasons. Early in 2014, the Nittany Lions hired James Franklin to replace O'Brien as head coach for the 2014 season.

Bill O'Brien was one of those special coaches that only are discovered every so often. Despite NCAA sanctions including limited scholarships and a bowl ban, He and his recruiting team retained their top recruit: quarterback Christian Hackenberg. Additional, PSU finished with the 24th ranked recruiting class according to ESPN, who cited retention of top prospects Hackenberg and tight end Adam Breneman, as well as adding depth in the secondary, overall giving them a "B" rating. Not bad for a team that many had completely minimized.

Coming off an 8–4 season during which attrition took its toll on overall prospects as nobody can win National Championships without well-gifted backup players, many college football pundits and analysts expected the Nittany Lions to perform similarly in 2013. There was the realization that since they were running thin on talent at the start, the season outlook could change quickly if the team was hampered by injuries. Then again, PSU had a shot at surprising everyone and winning more games than they did in 2012. The results are in and it was more former than latter.

Other happenings at PSU in 2013

Mike Dawson - mdawson@centredaily.com, wrote a piece in 2013 titled: Penn State trustees, Freeh blasted at Franco Harris forum. Here it is with some poetic license. Opinions are mine.

It is not over. The outrage at Joe Paterno's take-down will continue for a long time to come, and in my opinion, the people's verdict will exonerate the famed coach. More than 250 people turned out on a November 2013 Saturday night to listen to supporters of Coach Joe Paterno admonish Penn State for its firing of the legendary coach exactly two years before, as well as bringing forth a number of other points regarding the fallout from the Jerry Sandusky scandal.

It helps to remember this was not the Joe Paterno scandal. It was and is the Jerry Sandusky scandal. If it weren't for the big prize money, maybe it would not even be the Sandusky scandal. I am not accusing anybody...just supposing. I know I do not know for sure. But, for sure, Sandusky's behavior was observed and documented as being at a minimum a little flaky. Where is the truth?

The event moniker, "Upon Further Review," did exactly what it was supposed to do. Presenters roasted Mike McQueary, the board of trustees and the quick-to-blame media. This was a long process while it was happening and it is tough to know exactly what was happening when so the presentations were necessarily complex and contained a lot of analyses of the data. Nonetheless, the message was simple: these PSU and Paterno supporters believe the truth is the major missing ingredient from the scandal.

Co-organizer of the event, Ray Blehar, who is no longer held in high regard by those pro-Paterno forces that want just the truth offered these comments:

"Those investigations will hopefully get to the truth...if they don't, we will continue to press on."

The event was sponsored by Nittany Lion great Franco Harris, and in addition to Blehar, it featured presentations by Eileen Morgan and John Ziegler, a filmmaker who released the documentary "The Framing of Joe Paterno" in 2011. Zieglar has made some changes to the documentary since then as some of the information received from Blehar did not meet the smell test.

"We can't forget what they did to Penn State," said Harris, one of the most visible and loyal Paterno supporters over the past two years. "We have to find the truth, and that's what's really important."

Morgan prefaced her remarks by saying she wasn't criticizing or judging McQueary.

She said that parts of McQueary's first three descriptions of the shower incident in 2001 are different from the last three, and she pointed out revelations that he made on the stand during a preliminary hearing for exadministrators Graham Spanier, Tim Curley and Gary Schultz over the summer.

That's when McQueary said he had a conversation with Paterno in which the coach told him Nov. 9, 2011, that Old Main would make him the "scapegoat." Old Main is another term for the main Building at Penn State and is used often to refer to the entire University Structure.

Eileen Morgan also said the grand jury presentation that put forth the charges against Sandusky did not get it all right. There was a huge error of omission according to Morgan as there was nothing about what the McQueary family friend Jonathan Dranov had told the grand jury.

Blehar pulled no punches while blasting the board of trustees, and suggesting that former trustee John Surma had a vendetta against Paterno and subsequently wanted Paterno fired. Blehar noted that he does not believe that some trustees have said they didn't see news reports in March 2011 about the investigation and weren't aware of the allegations until the grand jury presentment came out.

Admittedly, it is tough to believe that the Board could be so blind to what is happening at their own institution.

As for the Freeh investigation, Blehar was very vocal noting that it was a "fake," and that former FBI director Louis Freeh "was hired to deceive the public into believing an independent investigation would be done." These are major accusations and from my own research, Blehar is not the only person with that opinion.

Ziegler, who produced the documentary conducted prison interviews with Sandusky. His take is that the message that the media has put out is wrong about the nature of Sandusky's crimes: "I believe that the nature of his crimes is vastly different from the public perception," he said. "Gun to my head, I do not believe Jerry Sandusky had a sex act with a boy."

That is a bold statement for sure while Sandusky is rotting in prison and Paterno is dead.

Ziegler also showed no love for the media's handling of the circumstances, and he had no problem bashing national news reporters and anchors for saying that Sandusky had raped boys.

The event also put forth a panel discussion following the presentations by Morgan, Blehar and Ziegler.

Another tidbit revealed is that the Harrisburg lawyer Rob Tribeck said the grand jury that heard McQueary's testimony was not the same grand jury that was empaneled when the presentment was issued. The 30th statewide grand jury was first empaneled, and the 33rd grand jury was empaneled when the presentment was released.

Tribeck offered that the grand jury had found that McQueary's testimony was credible while that of Curley and Schultz was not found to be credible.

His take was that the grand jury presentment was written by a prosecutor to "incite the public." The media did little independent work and instead followed the presentment said "like sheep."

Ryan Bagwell, a panelist and a Penn State alumnus said he had set up a fund to help offset the costs to pursue his open-records cases that are before the state's Open Records Office. He's facing a challenge from Penn State to keep private email correspondence that former state education secretary and extrustee Ron Tomalis had with Freeh. One day, perhaps the truth will all come out but along the way a lot of damage has been done to some pretty good people.

Read more here: http://www.centredaily.com/news/local/education/penn-state/jerry-sandusky/article42834075.html#storylink=cpy

Chapter 18 Coach James Franklin Era 2014 to 2016 +...

Coach # 16

(2-6 Big Ten) 2014 James Franklin 7-6 (4-4 Biğ <u>T</u>en) 2015 James Franklin 7-6 James Franklin 11-3 (8-1 Big Ten) 2016



2014: Coach James Franklin

The 2014 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was led by first year head-coach James Franklin and played its home games in Beaver Stadium in University Park, Pennsylvania. It continued as a member of the Big Ten Conference and played in the newly organized East Division. As in 2011 through 2013, Penn State was ineligible to play in a bowl game due to NCAA sanctions. However, on September 8, 2014, the NCAA announced that Penn State would again be eligible for post-season games, effective immediately.

The Nittany Lions had a 7–6 overall record for the season with a 2–6 Big Ten mark, placing sixth in the Big Ten East Division. The Nittany Lions respectably concluded the season with a victory in the Pinstripe Bowl over Boston

Penn State qualified for one of the new Bowl games after Bowl Sanctions were lifted. On December 27 at 4:30 PM, Penn State played a feisty Boston College team in Yankee Stadium in the Bronx, NY and beat the Eagles in OT W (31-30). The game was also aired on ESPN. Overall, at 7-6, a recovering Penn State program had not yet gone negative without JoePa.

2015: Coach James Franklin

The 2015 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was led by second year head-coach James Franklin. The Nittany Lions finished the season 7–6; (4–4 in Big Ten) to finish in fourth place in the East Division of the Big Ten. They were invited to the TaxSlayer Bowl where the Lions lost to Georgia in a close battle L (17-24).

Penn State under James Franklin had two identical 7-6 seasons counting this bowl loss. There was a difference however, in that this year, PSU did 100% better when playing conference games (4-4).

With Joe Paterno having just one really dark period—even during his worst period, he would come back after rebuilding and pound the opposition. The fans were all looking for James Franklin to pull a JoePa in 2016.

2016: Coach James Franklin

The 2016 Penn State Nittany Lions football team was led by third year head-coach James Franklin. It played its home games in Beaver Stadium in University Park, Pennsylvania. The Penn State Nittany Lions are a member of the East Division of the Big Ten Conference.

The PSU 2016 schedule consisted of 7 home and 5 away games in the regular season. The Nittany Lions hosted Big Ten foes Iowa, Maryland, Michigan State, Minnesota, and Ohio State, and traveled to Indiana, Michigan, Purdue, and Rutgers.

The team also hosted two of the three non-conference games which are against the Kent State Golden Flashes from the Mid-American Conference (MAC), Pittsburgh Panthers from the Atlantic Coast Conference (ACC), and the Temple Owls from the American Athletic Conference (AAC).

The Nittany Lions began the season slowly at 2–2. However, after losing to the Michigan Wolverines in game 4, they won nine straight conference games. This string of victories included defeating the Wisconsin Badgers in the Big Ten Championship Game. They represented the Big Ten in the 2017 Rose Bowl and were defeated by the Trojans of Southern California L (49-52) in a nail biter.

Penn State had its best season since Joe Paterno's 2009 season.

Date	Opponent	Site
September 3	Kent State*	Beaver Stadium • W(33-12)
September 10	at Pittsburgh	Heinz Field • L(39-42)
September 17	Temple	Beaver Stadium • W(34-27)
September 24	.at Michigan	Michigan Stadium • L(10-49)
October 1	Minnesota	Beaver Stadium • W(29-26)
October 8	Maryland	Beaver Stadium • W(38-14)
October 22	Ohio State	Beaver Stadium • W(24-21)
October 29	at Purdue	Ross–Ade Stadium • W(62-24)
November 5	Iowa	Beaver Stadium • W(41-14)
November 12	at Indiana	Memorial Stadium • W(45-31)
November 19	at Rutgers	High Point Solutions W(39-0)
November 26	Michigan State	Beaver Stadium • W(45-12)
December 3	Wisconsin	Lucas Oil Stadium W (38-31)
January 2	USC	Rose Bowl L (49-52)

2016 Season Highlights

Penn State had its best season since Joe Paterno's 2009 season brought the Nittany Lions 11 victories. It was quite a year for Penn State Fans and it was a long-time coming. How can anybody argue with the year--Big Ten Champions with 11 wins and a #5 ranking in the country. In fact, there was actually an outside shot that the Nittany Lions would be playing for a national title in 2016. For

many, it was difficult to believe., Penn State is finally back! Go Lions!

* Below Photo by Rich Barnes



The last time the Lions had 11 wins was in 2009, which ended in a win over LSU in the Capital One Bowl... That team was loaded with NFL talent...but mostly on defense. Guys like Navorro Bowman, Sean Lee, Jared Odrick, Nate Stupar, and Jack Crawford all went on to have NFL careers.

Success for a team most often has to do with its coaching in combination with a fine quarterback. PSU had both in 2016 as Coach Franklin finally became comfortable with the team and the pressure. Trace McSorley was simply outstanding. It was a season that was fun to watch.

The Rose Bowl was very winnable and PSU had already showed its mettle when the Lions were down 28-7 and came back to beat Wisconsin in the B1G 10 Championship Game. PSU could have tucked away the Rose Bowl if the D could have come together a bit better.

The recent-old PSU looked like it was here again when the Nittany Lions played Michigan early in the season. It was as if the Lions

were unprepared and Michigan was on key for the whole game. Big loss. Big number of points for Michigan and just 10 for PSU. It was demoralizing. Barkley got just 59 yards on 15 carries. McSorley did not have it that day throwing for 121 yards, a TD, and a pick. Four different Michigan running backs had touchdown runs. It was tough to watch. Pitt created some jitters but did not ruin the season as the Lions came through in the end.

Nobody can say the Rose Bowl was not a great contest but the end of the Rose Bowl game was a big disappointment. The Nittany Lions were winning 49 to 45 and had the ball four times in the fourth quarter and did nothing.

Final scores matter and USC put it together to beat Penn State as the defense was not fully there for the last quarter. The pundits put the blame for the loss on coaches Franklin and Moorehead. There's nothing like great play calling at the end of a game. Didn't happen! Many are looking towards 2017 as a breakaway year but are concerned that there are a lot of great teams to get through. If the Defense can play a lot better, PSU has a chance to light up the scoreboard at will and that means a great season. We'll see!

OK, folks, that's all for now.

Let's give PSU a big mental hug for a great 2016.

Let's hope for more in 2017.

Amen!

Who is Coach James Franklin?

A quick response would be that he is the guy who coached PSU to a Big Ten Championship in 2016 and who almost brought home a Rose Bowl Victory. Coach Franklin is our coach! There is more to it.

Just like the Penn State Community now knows, Coach Franklin's wife Fumi and their two daughters know that their husband and father is something special. Addy and Shola Franklin, however do

not seem to understand how so many people happen to know their dad.



Head Coach James Franklin greets his daughters, Addy (left) and Shola (right), and his wife, Fumi, before the game against UMass on September 20, 2014.

When the Franklins are out walking the streets of State College, it's not uncommon for strangers to greet the coach with a wave and a "hello."

Most people see head football coach James Franklin as the man who leads the Nittany Lions out of the south tunnel at Beaver Stadium every Saturday in the fall.

But to his daughters, he's just dad.

I for one like that an awful lot!

On January 11, 2014 Penn State announced that it had selected James Franklin to lead its successful football program for the future.

The then new Nittany Lions' 17th head coach had previously led Vanderbilt to unprecedented success in his three years with the team



Franklin is one of the nation's most successful and dynamic coaches. Though he is the 16th season-long appointed permanent head football coach in its storied 130year history, Tom Bradley actually has the title of 16th head coach as he served interim along with Joe Paterno in the 2011 season.

Franklin had won nine

games in each of the past two years, and finished in the Top 25 in consecutive seasons with Vanderbilt. He knows how to coach. Both of these marked the first time in Vandy school history.

Franklin succeeds Bill O'Brien, who had a successful but short tenure at Penn State. He was named head coach of the National Football League's Houston Texans earlier in January 2014. Coach O'Brien is doing fine with Houston.

The new coach hails from Langhorne, Pa., a Philadelphia suburb. Coach Franklin's enthusiasm and tireless efforts resulted in taking

Vanderbilt to new heights over the past three years, posting a 24-15 record, including marks of 9-4 during each of the past two seasons, capped by bowl victories. The Commodores finished the 2013 season with five consecutive victories, with wins over Florida, Georgia, Tennessee and Kentucky in Southeastern Conference play, along with a win over Houston in the BBVA Compass Bowl. Franklin's 2012 VU squad finished the season with seven consecutive victories and posted Vanderbilt's first nine-win season since 1915.

"Coach Franklin's record of success is extraordinary, but even more impressive is his passion for not only the game of football, but also creating an atmosphere in which student-athletes can succeed. His character, work ethic, values and knowledge of the game make him an outstanding fit for our program and to lead our student-athletes."

Penn State and Vanderbilt annually rank among the nation's top institutions in the graduation of its football student-athletes. In the NCAA Graduation Success Rate data from October 2013, the Nittany Lions and Commodores both ranked among the leaders in the Football Bowl Subdivision.

Penn State's 85 percent Graduation Success Rate was tied for 12th among the nation's 124 FBS programs and Vanderbilt's 82 percent GSR was tied for the best in the Southeastern Conference. Both programs were well above the 70 percent FBS graduation rate average.

A two-time All-Pennsylvania State Athletic Conference (PSAC) quarterback at East Stroudsburg University, prior to Penn State, Franklin had already demonstrated the ability to recruit, teach and motivate talented student-athletes throughout his coaching tenure.

He was named Vanderbilt's head coach on Dec. 17, 2010, after three years as the assistant head coach/offensive coordinator/quarterbacks coach at Maryland, his second stint with the Terps.

Franklin also served as the offensive coordinator and quarterbacks coach at Kansas State in 2006-07 and the wide receivers coach of the NFL's Green Bay Packers (2005) prior to arriving in Nashville.

"I can't tell you how excited I am to come home," Franklin said. "I grew up watching Penn State football and now to be at the helm of such a storied program is a tremendous honor. It's important to me to be a part of a University that strives for excellence in everything they do. When football student-athletes come to Penn State, they have a unique opportunity to receive a premium education while playing at the highest level of competition.

"I'm incredibly excited to get to know the students, alumni, and fans who have demonstrated such loyalty to the University as a whole and to the football program in particular," Franklin added. "I've worked my way through every division of football and no other school boasts a fan base like we do.

We Are...Penn State!!"

Bravo Coach Franklin. Please keep up the good work!

God bless you Coach Franklin. We all mean it!

LETS GO PUBLISH! Books by Brian W. Kelly (Sold at www.bookhawkers.com; Amazon.com, and Kindle.).

<u>Great Players in Penn State Football The</u> best players in PSU's football program

<u>Great Players in Notre Dame Football The</u> best players in ND's football program

Great Coaches in Notre Dame Football The best coaches in any football program

President Donald J. Trump, Master Builder: Solving the Student Debt Crisis!

President Donald J. Trump, Master Builder: It's Time for Seniors to Get a Break!

President Donald J. Trump, Master Builder: Healthcare & Welfare Accountability

President Donald J. Trump, Master Builder: "Make America Great Again"

President Donald J. Trump, Master Builder: The Annual Guest Plan

Great Players in Alabama Football from Quarterbacks to offensive Linemen Greats!

Great Moments in Alabama Football AU Football from the start. This is the book.

Great Moments in Penn State Football PSU Football, start--games, coaches, players,

Great Moments in Notre Dame Football ND Football, start, games, coaches, players

Four Dollars & Sixty-Two Cents—A Christmas Story That Will Warm Your Heart!

My Red Hat Keeps Me on The Ground. Darraggh's Red Hat is really Magical

Seniors, Social Security & the Minimum Wage. Things seniors need to know.

How to Write Your First Book and Publish It with CreateSpace

The US Immigration Fix-It's all in here. Finally, an answer.

I had a Dream IBM Could be #1 Again The title is self-explanatory

Wine Diets. Com Presents The Wine Diet Learn how to lose weight while having fun.

Wilkes-Barre, PA; Return to Glory Wilkes-Barre City's return to glory

Geoffrey Parsons' Epoch... The Land of Fair Play Better than the original.

The Bill of Rights 4 Dummmies! This is the best book to learn about your rights.

Sol Bloom's Epoch ... Story of the Constitution The best book to learn the Constitution

America 4 Dummmies! All Americans should read to learn about this great country.

The Electoral College 4 Dummmies! How does it really work?

The All-Everything Machine Story about IBM's finest computer server.

Brian has written 106 books. Others can be found at amazon.com/author/brianwkelly





